#### CLASS AND PARTY:

### VOTING BEHAVIOR IN THE

#### LATE ANTEBELLUM SOUTH

Volume II

### A Dissertation

#### by

#### ROBIN EDWARD BAKER

Submitted to the Office of Graduate Studies of Texas A&M University in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of

#### DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

### May 1989

Major Subject: History

CLASS AND PARTY:

VOTING BEHAVIOR IN THE

LATE ANTEBELLUM SOUTH

Volume II

A Dissertation

by

Robin Edward Baker

Approved as to style and content by:

Dale Baum (Chair of Committee)

Buenge

Walter L. Buenger (Member)

Roger A. Beaumont (Member)

ŝ

Member)

Claude 1+

Claude H. Hall (Member)

Arnold P. Krammer (Member)

Larry D. Hill (Head of Department)

May 1989

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

## Volume I

ABSTRACT	••••••••••••••••••••••	iii
ACKNOWLEDGEMEN	<b>F</b>	v
TABLE OF CONTE	NTS	vii
LIST OF TABLES		ix
CHAPTER		
I	INTRODUCTION	1
II	ELECTORAL ALIGNMENT AND REALIGNMENT IN THE LOWER SOUTH, 1828-1856	15
III	STABILITY AND CHANGE: VOTING PATTERNS IN THE UPPER SOUTH 1828-1856	76
IV	THE BANNER OF PARTY: SOUTHERN KNOW-NOTHINGS AND THE ELECTION OF JAMES BUCHANAN	138
v	BLACK REPUBLICANISM OR THE UNION! UPPER AND LOWER SOUTH VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION	187
VI	SLAVEHOLDERS AND SOUTHERN DEMOCRATS: PREEMPTIVE COUNTERREVOLUTION IN THE LOWER SOUTH	241
	Volume II	
VII	THE BATTLE FOR THE UNION: THE SECESSION CRISIS IN THE UPPER SOUTH :	296
VIII	CONCLUSION	351
BIBLIOGRAPHY.	••••••••••••••••••••••••••••	366
APPENDIX A	•••••••••••••	398
APPENDIX B	••••••••••	412
APPENDIX C	•••••••••••••••	425
APPENDIX D		435

																							Page
APPENDIX	E.	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	٠	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	448
APPENDIX	F.	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	462
APPENDIX	G.	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	٠	•	. •	•	•	•	•	•	•	475
APPENDIX	E.	•	•	•	٠	٠	•	•	٠	•	•	•	•	٠	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	489
APPENDIX	I.	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	٠	500
APPENDIX	J.	•	•	٠	٠	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	514
APPENDIX	K.	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	٠	•	528
APPENDIX	L.	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	542
APPENDIX	¥.	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	546
VITA	· -	•	•	•	٠	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	550

.

:

## LIST OF TABLES

TABLE 1.1.	ESTIMATED VOTER TURNOUT IN INDIVIDUAL STATES OF THE UPPER SOUTH AND IN THE UPPER SOUTHERN STATES COMBINED. PRESIDENTIAL AND SECESSION ELECTIONS	12
TABLE 1.2.	ESTIMATED VOTER TURNOUT IN INDIVIDUAL STATES OF THE LOWER SOUTH AND IN THE LOWER SOUTHERN STATES COMBINED. PRESIDENTIAL AND SECESSION ELECTIONS	13
TABLE 2.1	TRANSITION PROBABILITIES OF VOTING BEHAVIOR IN SELECTED PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS IN THE ANTEBELLUM LOWER SOUTH 1828-1856	19
TABLE 2.2.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1828 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1836 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE LOWER SOUTH	26
TABLE 2.3.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1832 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1836 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE LOWER SOUTH	27
TABLE 2.4.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS IN 1832 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1836 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN MISSISSIPPI	30
TABLE 2.5.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1836 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1840 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN MISSISSIPPI	31
TABLE 2.6.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1828 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1832 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN LOUISIANA	35
TABLE 2.7.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1832 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1836 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN LOUISIANA	36
TABLE 2.8.	PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN	37

TABLE 2.9.	PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1844 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE LOWER
	SOUTH
TABLE 2.10.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1840 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1840 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE LOWER
	SOUTH
TABLE 2.11.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BEIWEEN THE 1844 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1848 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE LOWER
	SOUTH
TABLE 2.12.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1844 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1848 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN LOUISIANA
ר סזקאית	
TADLE 2.13.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1844 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1848 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN GEORGIA
TARLE 2 14	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1844
	PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1852 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE LOWER
	SOUTH
TABLE 2.15.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1844 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1852 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE LOWER
	SOUTH
TABLE 2.16.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1844 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN
	THE 1852 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN ALABAMA 59
TABLE 2.17.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1848 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN
	THE 1852 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN ALABAMA 61
TABLE 2.18.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1848 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN ALABAMA 62
TABLE 2.19.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1844 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN
	THE 1852 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN GEORGIA 64

TABLE 2.20.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1848 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1852 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN GEORGIA 65
TABLE 2.21.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BEIWEEN THE 1848 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN GEORGIA 67
TABLE 2.22.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1848 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE LOWER SOUTH
TABLE 2.23.	VOTER INTEREST AND PARTY COMPETITION. THE LOWER SOUTH PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS: 1828-1860
TABLE 2.24.	VOTER INTEREST AND PARTY COMPETITION. LOUISIANA PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS: 1828-1860
TABLE 2.25.	VOTER INTEREST AND PARTY COMPETITION. TEXAS PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS: 1848-1860
TABLE 3.1.	TRANSITION PROBABILITIES OF VOTING BEHAVIOR IN SELECTED ELECTIONS IN THE ANIEBELLUM UPPER SOUTH, 1828–1856
TABLE 3.2.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1828 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1832 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE UPPER SOUTH
TABLE 3.3	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1828 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1836 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE UPPER SOUTH
TABLE 3.4.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1832 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1836 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE UPPER SOUTH
TABLE 3.5.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1828 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1832 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE UPPER SOUTH
TABLE 3.6.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BEIWEEN THE 1836 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1844 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE UPPER
	SOUTH

<u>v111</u>

TABLE 3.7.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1832 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1836 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN TENNESSEE	94
TABLE 3.8.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1836 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1840 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN TENNESSEE	95
TABLE 3.9.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1836 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1840 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN ARKANSAS	98
TABLE 3.10.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BEIWEEN THE 1840 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1844 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN ARKANSAS 10	04
TABLE 3.11.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1840 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1844 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN TENNESSEE 10	05
TABLE 3.12.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1844 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1848 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN ARKANSAS 10	08
TABLE 3.13.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1844 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1848 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN TENNESSEE 11	LO
TABLE 3.14.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1840 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1844 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN NORTH CAROLINA	13
TABLE 3.15.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BEIWEEN THE 1844 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1848 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN NORTH CAROLINA	4
TABLE 3.16.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1848 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1852 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN VIRGINIA 11	
TABLE 3.17.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1848 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1852 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE UPPER	
•	SOUTH	0

.

TABLE 3.18.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BEIWEEN THE 1848 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN ARKANSAS	122
TABLE 3.19.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1848 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE UPPER SOUTH.	123
TABLE 3.20.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1848 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN VIRGINIA.	, 124
TABLE 3.21.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1848 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1852 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN NORTH CAROLINA.	126
TABLE 3.22.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1848 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN NORTH CAROLINA.	128
TABLE 3.23.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1848 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1852 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN TENNESSEE	130
TABLE 3.24.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1848 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN TENNESSEE	133
TABLE 3.25.	VOTER INTEREST AND PARTY COMPETITION. THE UPPER SOUTH PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS: 1828-1860	135
TABLE 3.26.	VOTER INTEREST AND PARTY COMPETITION. ARKANSAS PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS: 1836-1860	L36
TABLE 4.1.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1852 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE LOWER SOUTH	41
TABLE 4.2.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1852 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE UPPER SOUTH	42

TABLE 4.3.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION LOWER SOUTH (WITH TEXAS)	150
TABLE 4.4.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION UPPER SOUTH	151
TABLE 4.5.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION LOUISIANA.	158
TABLE 4.6.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1856 LOWER SOUTH	163
TABLE 4.7.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1856 UPPER SOUTH	164
Table 4.8.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1856 IN NORTH CAROLINA	168
TABLE 4.9.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE LOWER SOUTH	177
TABLE 4.10.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE UPPER SOUTH	180
TABLE 4.11.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN ARKANSAS	182
Table 4.12.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE LOWER SOUTH	
Table 4.13.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE UPPER SOUTH	185
TABLE 5.1.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE LOWER	
	SOUTH (WITH TEXAS)	195

TABLE 5.2.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE LOWER SOUTH (WITHOUT TEXAS)	196
TABLE 5.3.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE UPPER SOUTH.	201
TABLE 5.4.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION LOWER SOUTH (WITH TEXAS)	206
TABLE 5.5.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BEIWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION LOWER SOUTH (WITHOUT TEXAS)	207
TABLE 5.6.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION TEXAS.	211
TABLE 5.7.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BEIWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION UPPER SOUTH.	215
Table 5.8.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860 LOWER SOUTH (WITH TEXAS)	219
TABLE 5.9.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860 LOWER SOUTH (WITHOUT TEXAS)	220
TABLE 5.10.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860 UPPER SOUTH	221
TABLE 5.11.	THE INFILIENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE LOWER SOUTH (Without Texas)	226
TABLE 5.12.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE LOWER SOUTH (With Texas).	
		227

TABLE 5.13	3. THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE LIPPER SOLUTION	
	THE UPPER SOUTH.	230
IADLE 3.14	. THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN	
	ARKANSAS	232
TABLE 5.15	5. THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN NORTH CAROLINA	234
TABLE 5.16	. THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE LOWER SOUTH (Without Texas)	
TABLE 5.17	. THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE LOWER SOUTH (With Texas)	237
TABLE 5.18	. THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN THE UPPER SOUTH	238
TABLE 6.1.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN VOTING ON THE ORDINANCE OF SECESSION AND PRIOR VOTING IN THE 1856 AND 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS LOWER SOUTH	250
TABLE 6.2.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTIONS IN THE LOWER SOUTH (with Texas)	255
TABLE 6.3.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTIONS IN THE LOWER SOUTH (without Texas)	257
TABLE 6.4.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTIONS IN GEORGIA	259
TABLE 6.5.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTIONS IN TEXAS	262
TABLE 6.6	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION REFERENDUM LOWER SOUTH (With Texas)	270
		210

**xi**ii

TABLE 6.7.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION REFERENDUM LOWER SOUTH (Without Texas)	271
TABLE 6.8.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION REFERENDUM TEXAS.	273
TABLE 6.9.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE SECESSION ELECTION OF 1861 LOWER SOUTH (With Texas)	277
TABLE 6.10.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE SECESSION ELECTION OF 1861 LOWER SOUTH (Without Texas)	278
TABLE 6.11.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTIONS IN THE LOWER SOUTH (With Texas)	283
TABLE 6.12.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTIONS IN THE LOWER SOUTH (With Texas)	285
TABLE 6.13.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTIONS IN THE LOWER SOUTH (Without Texas)	288
TABLE 6.14.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION REFERENDUM IN TEXAS	290
TABLE 6.15.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTIONS IN THE LOWER SOUTH (With Texas)	293
TABLE 6.16.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTIONS IN THE LOWER SOUTH (Without Texas)	294
TABLE 7.1	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN VOTING ON THE ORDINANCE OF SECESSION AND PRIOR VOTING IN THE 1856 AND 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS UPPER SOUTH	
TABLE 7.2.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BEIWEEN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTIONS IN VIRGINIA	
		~ ~ ~ ~

TABLE 7.3.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BEIWEEN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTIONS IN VIRGINIA	310
TABLE 7.4.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTION IN NORTH CAROLINA	315
TABLE 7.5.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTIONS IN NORTH CAROLINA	316
TABLE 7.6.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BEIWEEN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTION IN TENNESSEE	323
TABLE 7.7.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTION IN TENNESSEE	324
TABLE 7.8.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION REFERENDUM UPPER SOUTH	331
TABLE 7.9.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE SECESSION ELECTION OF 1861 UPPER SOUTH	336
TABLE 7.10	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE SECESSION ELECTION OF 1861 VIRGINIA	339
TABLE 7.11	. SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860 VIRGINIA	340
TABLE 7.12	. THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTION IN THE UPPER SOUTH	342
TABLE 7.13	. THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTION IN NORTH	
TABLE 7.14	CAROLINA	344
	ELECTIONS IN THE UPPER SOUTH	346
INDLE /.13	PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTIONS IN THE UPPER SOUTH	348

xvi

TABLE B.8	8. SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE SECESSION ELECTION OF 1861 ALABAMA	19
TABLE B.9	9. THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN ALABAMA	20
TABLE B.:	10. THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN ALABAMA	21
TABLE B.1	11. THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION CONVENTION ELECTION IN ALABAMA	22
TABLE B.	12. DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS, ALABAMA	123
TABLE C.	1 TRANSITION PROBABILITIES OF VOTING BEHAVIOR IN SELECTED ELECTIONS IN ANTEBELLUM FLORIDA, 1848-1861. 4	125
TABLE C.	2. VOTER INTEREST AND PARTY COMPETITION. FLORIDA PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS: 1848-1860	126
TABLE C.	3. VOTING RETURNS AND TURNOUT IN SELECTED ELECTIONS, FLORIDA 1848-1860	127
TABLE C.	4. ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN FLORIDA	128
TABLE C.	5. ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BEIWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN FLORIDA	129
TABLE C.	6. SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860 FLORIDA	430
TABLE C.	7. THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN FLORIDA	431
TABLE C.	8. THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN FLORIDA	432

xvii

Table C.9.	DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS, FLORIDA	433
TABLE D.1.	TRANSITION PROBABILITIES OF VOTING BEHAVIOR IN SELECTED ELECTIONS IN ANTEBELLUM GEORGIA, 1836-1861.	435
TABLE D.2.	VOTER INTEREST AND PARTY COMPETITION. GEORGIA PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS AND SECESSION: 1836-1860	436
TABLE D.3.	VOTING REIURNS AND TURNOUT IN SELECTED ELECTIONS, GEORGIA 1836-1861	437
TABLE D.4.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION GEORGIA	438
TABLE D.5.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION GEORGIA.	439
TABLE D.6.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION REFERENDUM GEORGIA.	440
TABLE D.7.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860 GEORGIA	441
TABLE D.8.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE SECESSION ELECTION OF 1861 GEORGIA	442
TABLE D.9.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN GEORGIA	443
TABLE D.10.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN GEORGIA.	444
TABLE D.11.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION CONVENTION ELECTION IN GEORGIA.	445
TABLE D.12.	DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS,	
	GEORGIA	446

xviii

## Page

TABLE E.1	TRANSITION PROBABILITIES OF VOTING BEHAVIOR IN SELECTED ELECTIONS IN ANTEBELLUM LOUISIANA, 1828-1861	448
TABLE E.2.	TRANSITION PROBABILITIES OF VOTING BEHAVIOR IN SELECTED ELECTIONS IN ANTEBELLUM LOUISIANA (With	449
TABLE E.3.	VOTER INTEREST AND PARTY COMPETITION. LOUISIANA PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS: 1828-1861	450
TABLE E.4.	VOTING RETURNS AND TURNOUT IN SELECTED ELECTIONS, LOUISIANA 1828-1861	451
TABLE E.5.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BEIWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION LOUISIANA	452
TABLE E.6.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION LOUISIANA.	453
TABLE E.7.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION REFERENDUM LOUISIANA	454
TABLE E.8.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860 LOUISIANA	455
TABLE E.9.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE SECESSION ELECTION OF 1861 LOUISIANA	456
TABLE E.10.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN LOUISIANA.	457
TABLE E.11.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN LOUISIANA	458
TABLE E.12.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTION IN LOUISIANA.	
TABLE E.13.	DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS,	459
	LOUISIANA	460

.

TABLE F.1	TRANSITION PROBABILITIES OF VOTING BEHAVIOR IN SELECTED ELECTIONS IN ANTEBELLUM MISSISSIPPI, 1828-1861	462
TABLE F.2.	VOTER INTEREST AND PARTY COMPETITION. MISSISSIPPI PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS AND SECESSION: 1828-1861	463
TABLE F.3.	VOTING REIURNS AND TURNOUT IN SELECTED ELECTIONS, MISSISSIPPI 1828-1861	464
TABLE F.4.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION MISSISSIPPI	465
TABLE F.5.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION MISSISSIPPI	466
TABLE F.6.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION REFERENDUM MISSISSIPPI	467
TABLE F.7.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860 MISSISSIPPI	468
TABLE F.8.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE SECESSION ELECTION OF 1861 MISSISSIPPI	469
TABLE F.9.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN MISSISSIPPI	470
TABLE F.10.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN MISSISSIPPI.	471
TABLE F.11.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION CONVENTION ELECTION IN MISSISSIPPI.	472
TABLE F.12.	DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS, MISSISSIPPI.	473
TABLE G.1.	TRANSITION PROBABILITIES OF VOTING BEHAVIOR IN SELECTED ELECTIONS IN ANTEBELLUM TEXAS, 1848-1861.	475
TABLE G.2.	VOTER INTEREST AND PARTY COMPETITION. TEXAS PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS: 1848-1860	476

TABLE G.3.	VOTING RETURNS AND TURNOUT IN SELECTED ELECTIONS, TEXAS 1848-1861	477
TABLE G.4.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION TEXAS.	478
TABLE G.5.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BEIWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL	479
TABLE G.6.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION REFERENDUM TEXAS.	
TABLE G.7.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860 TEXAS.	
TABLE G.8.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE SECESSION ELECTION OF 1861 TEXAS.	
TABLE G.9.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN TEXAS	193
TABLE G.10.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN	
TABLE G.11.	TEXAS	484
TABLE G.12.	TEXAS	485
	PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION REFERENDUM IN TEXAS	486
TABLE G.13.	DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS, TEXAS.	487
TABLE H.1.	TRANSITION PROBABILITIES OF VOTING BEHAVIOR IN SELECTED ELECTIONS IN ANTEBELLUM ARKANSAS, 1836-1861.	
TABLE H.2.	VOTER INTEREST AND PARTY COMPETITION, ARKANSAS	489
	PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS: 1836-1860.	490

TABLE	H.3	VOTING RETUBRINS AND TURNOUT IN SELECTED ELECTIONS, ARKANSAS 1836-1860	491
TABLE	H.4.	ESTIMATED REFLATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION ARRKANSAS.	492
TABLE	H.5.	ESTIMATED REELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION ARKKANSAS.	493
TABLE	H.6.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIALL ELECTION OF 1856 ARKANSAS	494
TABLE	H.7.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIALL ELECTION OF 1860 ARKANSAS	495
TABLE	H.8.	THE INFLUENCCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN ARKANSAS	496
TABLE	H.9.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN ARKANSAS.	497
TABLE	H.10.	DESCRIPTIONSES, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USSED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS, ARKANSAS.	498
TABLE	1.1.	SELECTED ELEPCTIONS IN ANTEBELLUM NORTH CAROLINA,	500
TABLE	I.2.	VOTER INTEREEST AND PARTY COMPETITION. NORTH CAROLINA PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS AND SECESSION: 1828-1861.	
TABLE	I.3.	VOTING RETURERNS AND TURNOUT IN SELECTED ELECTIONS, MNORTH CAROLINA 1828-1861.	
TABLE	I.4.	ESTIMATED REELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION NORRH CAROLINA.	
TABLE	I.5.	ESTIMATED REELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION NORRH CAROLINA.	
			504

xxii

TABLE I.6.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BEIWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION REFERENDUM NORTH CAROLINA.	505
TABLE I.7.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1856 NORTH CAROLINA	506
TABLE I.8.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860 NORTH CAROLINA	507
TABLE I.9.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE SECESSION ELECTION OF 1861 NORTH CAROLINA	508
TABLE I.10.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN NORTH CAROLINA.	509
TABLE I.11.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN NORTH CAROLINA.	510
TABLE I.12.	THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION CONVENTION ELECTION IN NORTH CAROLINA.	
TABLE I.13.	DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS, NORTH CAROLINA.	512
TABLE J.1.	TRANSITION PROBABILITIES OF VOTING BEHAVIOR IN SELECTED ELECTIONS IN ANTEBELLUM TENNESSEE, 1832-1861	514
TABLE J.2.	VOTER INTEREST AND PARTY COMPETITION. TENNESSEE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS AND SECESSION: 1832-1861.	
TABLE J.3.	VOTING RETURNS AND TURNOUT IN SELECTED ELECTIONS, TENNESSEE 1832-1861	516
TABLE J.4.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION TENNESSEE	517
	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL	
	ELECTION TENNESSEE.	518

TABLE J.6	. ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BEIWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION REFERENDUM TENNESSEE	519
TABLE J.7.	. SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1856 TENNESSEE	520
TABLE J.8.	. SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860 TENNESSEE	521
TABLE J.9.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE SECESSION ELECTION OF 1861 TENNESSEE	522
TABLE J.10	D. THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN TENNESSEE	523
TABLE J.11	. THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN TENNESSEE	
TABLE J.12	2. THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION CONVENTION ELECTION IN TENNESSEE.	
TABLE J.13	DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS, TENNESSEE	526
TABLE K.1.	TRANSITION PROBABILITIES OF VOTING BEHAVIOR IN SELECTED ELECTIONS IN ANTEBELLUM VIRGINIA, 1828-1861	528
TABLE K.2.	VOTER INTEREST AND PARTY COMPETITION. VIRGINIA PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS AND SECESSION: 1828-1861	529
TABLE K.3.	VOTING RETURNS AND TURNOUT IN SELECTED ELECTIONS, VIRGINIA 1828-1861	530
TABLE K.4.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION VIRGINIA.	531
TABLE K.5.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL	
	ELECTION VIRGINIA.	532

xxiv

TABLE K.6.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION REFERENDUM VIRGINIA	533
TABLE K.7.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1856 VIRGINIA	534
TABLE K.8.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860 VIRGINIA	535
TABLE K.9.	SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE SECESSION ELECTION OF 1861 VIRGINIA	536
TABLE K.10	. THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN VIRGINIA	537
TABLE K.11	. THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN VIRGINIA	538
TABLE K.12	. THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION CONVENTION ELECTION IN VIRGINIA	539
TABLE K.13	DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS, VIRGINIA.	540
TABLE L.1.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN SLAVEHOLDER STATUS AND POLITICAL AFFILIATION IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING ON THE ORDINANCE OF SECESSION IN THE LOWER SOUTH	542
TABLE L.2.	DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS, LOWER SOUTH.	544
TABLE M.1.	ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN SLAVEHOLDER STATUS AND POLITICAL AFFILIATION IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING ON THE ORDINANCE OF SECESSION IN THE UPPER SOUTH	546
TABLE M.2.	DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS, UPPER SOUTH	548

#### CHAPTER VII

# THE BATTLE FOR THE UNION: THE SECESSION CRISIS IN THE UPPER SOUTH

In late November of 1860 the Raleigh <u>Register</u>, a former Whig political organ, announced with dismay South Carolina's decision to leave the Union and form an independent state.<sup>1</sup> In North Carolina and the rest of the Upper South, more public concern was expressed at the possibility of the dissolution of the Union than their compatriots in the lower South.<sup>2</sup> One Virginia politician became so enraged at the actions of South Carolina that he suggested that if he had the power he would sink it "into the depths of the fathomless ocean never again to be resurrected."<sup>3</sup> Although voters in every state of the upper South except Tennessee gave Breckinridge their electoral votes, they instructed their political leaders in the early months of 1861 to seek

<sup>1&</sup>quot;A Most Untenable Position," The Raleigh <u>Register</u>, November 21, 1860.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>"Southern Independence," The Arkansas <u>State Gazette</u>, January 12, 1861. For a discussion of the differences between upper and lower South see Terry G. Jordan, "The Imprint of the Upper and Lower South on Mid-Nineteenth Century Texas," <u>Annals of the Association of American Geographers</u>, 57 (December 1967), 667-68, 672, 677.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>William Frazier to James Dorman Davidson, January 6, 1861, quoted in Bruce S. Greenawalt, ed., "Unionists in Rockbridge County: The Correspondence of James Dorman Davidson Concerning the Virginia Secession Convention of 1861," <u>Virginia Magazine of History and Biography</u>, 73 (January 1965), 82.

compromise instead of confrontation. Citizens in the upper South found themselves in a precarious position in 1861: if they chose to remain in the Union they risked being dominated by a "hostile" political party, whereas if they joined the southern Confederacy their economic and political interests were subjugated to the power of the cotton states.<sup>4</sup>

Following the formation of the Confederate States of America, special elections giving voters the opportunity to voice their opinions on the possibility of secession were held in February of 1861 in Virginia, North Carolina, and Tennessee.<sup>5</sup> In contrast to national presidential elections of the previous two decades, there was a distinct absence of party labels in the secession balloting. Voters in these three states resolved two questions on their secession ballots: They selected delegates to discuss their state's position in the crisis in special conventions, and they voted on what authority the conventions would have.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>4</sup>"The Proposed Southern Confederacy," The <u>Republican</u> <u>Banner</u>, February 6, 1861.

<sup>5</sup>Elections were also held in Arkansas but the votes showing the breakdown by county unfortunately do not exist. For a complete discussion of the Arkansas secession movement from a traditional approach see Michael Woods, <u>Rebellion and</u> <u>Realignment: Arkansas's Road to Secession</u> (Fayetteville, Ak., 1987); Ralph A. Wooster, "The Arkansas Secession Convention," <u>Arkansas Historical Quarterly</u>, 13 (Spring 1954), 172-95; and James J. Johnston, ed., "Letter of John Campbell, Unionist," <u>Arkansas Historical Quarterly</u>, 29 (Summer 1970), 176-82.

<sup>6</sup>For a discussion of the secession crisis in the upper South see Daniel W. Crofts, "The Political and Social Origins of Opposition to Secession in the Upper South," unpublished paper presented at the Southern Historical Association The partisan press in the upper South during the crises winter months of 1860 and 1861 expressed opinions that coincided with positions taken earlier during the November presidential contest.<sup>7</sup> The Raleigh <u>Register</u> presented a "conditional Union" stance arguing that Lincoln had been fairly elected by a majority in the electoral college and as a result his administration deserved an impartial trial.<sup>8</sup> Along with other opposition newspapers in the upper South, the editors of the <u>Register</u> refused to consider joining a southern Confederacy merely because of Lincoln's election.<sup>9</sup> Citing the possible deterioration of economic conditions if secession occurred, opposition editors called for compromise

<sup>7</sup>See David Porter, "The Southern Press and the Presidential Election of 1860," <u>West Virginia History</u>, 33 (October 1971), 1-13.

<sup>8</sup>"The Presidential Elections," The Raleigh <u>Register</u>, November 14, 1860; Effects of Disunion Talk," <u>ibid</u>., November 14, 1860; "The Presidential Election," Arkansas <u>State</u> <u>Gazette</u>, November 10, 1860; and "Let Every Man Think About His Acts," <u>ibid</u>., November 24, 1860.

<sup>9</sup>"Effects of Disunion Talk," The Raleigh <u>Register</u>, November 14, 1860; "A Most Untenable Position," <u>ibid</u>., November 21, 1860; "The Proposed Southern Confederacy," The <u>Republican Banner</u>, February 6, 1861; "Why the People Voted Down the Convention," <u>ibid</u>., February 13, 1861; "What Has Democracy Done?" <u>Brownlow's Knoxville Whig</u>, November 17, 1860; and "Let Every Man Think About His Acts," The Arkansas <u>State Gazette</u>, November 24, 1860.

Meeting, Louisville, Ky., November 2, 1984. In Virginia Democrats opposed the provision on the ballot to refer action of the convention to the people as unnecessary and useless. See also, "To the People of Virginia," The Richmond <u>Enguirer</u>, January 15, 1861.

with the northern states.<sup>10</sup> While admitting to the secessionists the value of cotton as an article of commerce, William G. Brownlow, Tennessee pastor and editor of the <u>Knoxville Whig</u>, reminded lower South secessionists "that Kentucky and Missouri Hemp, as a necklace for traitors, is an article of still greater value for home consumption."<sup>11</sup>

In contrast, some supporters of the "Southern Rights" Democracy praised South Carolina's decision to leave the Union and called for citizens to awake to the dangers of "Black Republicanism" and to "abolish the Union!"<sup>12</sup> The Richmond <u>Enquirer</u> suggested that in the new administration William H. Seward, who it referred to as "His Satanic Majesty," would be "incredibly the conservative." It further suggested that the unwillingness of Lincoln and his party to protect the slaveholder in his right of property left it no

11"Union Men Be on Your Guard!" <u>Brownlow's Knoxville</u> <u>Whig</u>, November 17, 1860. See also W. G. Brownlow, <u>Sketches of</u> <u>the Rise, Progress, and Decline of Secession; With a</u> <u>Narrative of Personal Adventures Among the Rebels</u> (Philadelphia, 1862).

12"Ought the Southern States to Secede?" The Richmond Enquirer, January 11, 1861. See also "The Public Meeting on Thursday Night," The Richmond Enquirer, January 1, 1861; and "To the People of Virginia," <u>ibid</u>., January 15, 1861.

<sup>10&</sup>quot;Southern Independence," The Arkansas State Gazette, January 12, 1861; "What Will the Expense of Governing Arkansas in the Event of Separate Secession?" ibid., January 12, 1861; "The Proposed Southern Confederacy," The <u>Republican</u> <u>Banner</u>, February 6, 1861; and "Union Men on Your Guard!" <u>Brownlow's Knoxville Whig</u>, November 17, 1860. The Raleigh <u>Register</u> suggested the formation of a 27 state confederacy excluding only the "abolitionist" New England states. See "A Confederacy of Twenty-Seven States," The Raleigh <u>Register</u>, December 19, 1860.

choice but to call for the immediate dissolution of the Union.<sup>13</sup> John Goode, a delegate to the Virginia Secession Convention and Breckinridge Democrat, noted that southerners would not tolerate Lincoln's belief that "the [N]egro is the equal of the white man" and that the master had no right to govern his slaves by a set of rules.<sup>14</sup> Similar to cotton states' compatriots, upper South secessionists were convinced that a Republican administration would bring about the economic dissolution of the slave plantation system in the South. The separationist fears of the potential harm posed by Lincoln to southern institutions in 1860 drove them to secede from the Union to prevent any future structural changes in the social and economic institutions in their region.<sup>15</sup>

Voters in the upper South, however, unequivocally rejected the path of secession chosen by their neighbors to the south until the firing on Fort Sumter in April of 1861. On February 4, 1861, Virginians overwhelmingly approved, over

<sup>14</sup>George H. Reese, ed., <u>Proceedings of the Virginia</u> <u>State Convention of 1861, Volume 1</u> (Richmond, 1965), 181.

<sup>15</sup>James M. McPherson, <u>Battle Cry of Freedom: The Civil</u> <u>War Era</u> (New York and London, 1988), 245.

<sup>13&</sup>quot;Seward a Conservative!!" The Richmond <u>Enquirer</u>, March 12, 1861; and "The Government Under Which We Now Live," <u>ibid</u>., March 12, 1861. The editors of The North Carolina <u>Standard</u> argued that the election of a Republican was an overt act of aggression perpetrated on the South by northern voters. For a note on the position of the <u>Standard</u> see Donald E. Reynolds, <u>Editors Make War: Southern Newspapers in the</u> <u>Secession Crisis</u> (Knoxville, 1970), 25.

the objections of secessionists, a provision referring action of the convention to a popular referendum (103,236 to 46,386). Five days later, Tennessee voters gave over 100,000 votes to "unionist" delegates, while secessionists received less than 30,000 votes. In North Carolina, three weeks later, voters gave anti-secessionist delegates a 54,781 to In addition, both Tennessee and North 36,341 victory. Carolina voters chose narrowly to deny permission for the conventions to assemble.<sup>16</sup> The margin of victory for "conditional unionism" in the upper South suggests that the 1861 secession elections forced voters to carefully evaluate their previous political affiliations and ultimately their relationship to the Union. In January and February of 1861, voters in the Upper South straddled a middle ground waiting for future events to affect their further interest in the Union.

The estimates of individual voting relationships between the 1856 and 1860 presidential elections and subsequent voting in upper South secession elections suggest that previous presidential preferences--assuming that unionism represents a logical continuation of support for John Bell and Stephen Douglas and secession represents a continuity of a John Breckinridge vote--were relatively poor indicators of subsequent voter choices made in February of 1861 (see Table

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup>For the source of election returns for the secession elections see the note for Table 7.1.

7.1).<sup>17</sup> Upper South Democrats suffered the most from disaffections during the secession balloting. In contrast to the lower South, only slightly more than half of former Buchanan-Breckinridge supporters in the upper South returned a ballot for secessionist options in 1861. Twice as many Buchanan-Breckinridge core voters, partisans who supported the same party in successive elections, cast ballots opposing immediate secession in the upper South than in the cotton states. One out of every four Democrats who supported the Democracy in the 1856 and 1860 presidential elections opted to preserve ties to the Union. Core-voting Democrats divided over what course their states should take in early 1861. Unwilling to accept Lincoln's election as absolute cause for secession, some former southern Democrats decried South Carolina's actions in December of 1860. One editor suggested that South Carolina acted with "insufferable arrogance, and conceited self-importance," and for over forty years proved to be a "constant source of annoyance and disquietude to the whole country."<sup>18</sup> Closer in proximity to the northern states and with fewer ties to the plantation system, Buchanan-Breckinridge supporters in the upper South were severely divided over secession in the early months of 1861.

<sup>18</sup>The Daily <u>Herald</u>, November 9, 1860.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup>See Henry T. Shanks, <u>The Secession Movement in</u> <u>Virginia, 1847-1861</u> (Richmond, 1934), 115-17; Marc Kruman, <u>Parties and Politics in North Carolina, 1836-1865</u> (Baton Rouge and London, 1983), 212-213.

#### TABLE 7.1

#### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN VOTING ON THE ORDINANCE OF SECESSION AND PRIOR VOTING IN THE 1856 AND 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS UPPER SOUTH

Voter Group	Estimated Percentage of 1861 Electorate	For	ge of Voter Gr Against Secession	roup Not Voting
Buchanan and		2	7	
Breckinridge	32%	53% <sup>A</sup>	25% <sup>A</sup>	19%
Buchanan and				
Opposition	4%	0%	50%	50%
Buchanan and				
Not Vot. 60	0%	0%	0%	0%
Fillmore and				
Breckinridge	0%	0%	0%	0%
Fillmore and				
Opposition	26%	12%	88%	0%
Fillmore and	_			_
Not Vot. 60	1%	0%	100%	0%
Not Vot. 56	_			
Breckinridge	1%	0%	0%	100%
Not Vot. 56				
Opposition	8%	0%	75%	25%
Not Vot. 56	•			_
Not Vot. 60	28%	0%	0%	100%
All Voters	100%	19%	44%	37%

Note: The voting returns were analyzed by multiple "ecological" regression, taking the percentages of choices of potentially eligible voters in the secession elections (i.e., "for secession," "against secession," and not voting) as the dependent variables. The independent variables, analyzed separately for each choice, were: (1) the proportions of the electorate voting for Buchanan, Fillmore, Breckinridge, and Opposition (i.e., vote for Douglas and Bell), and (2) all first-order interactions among these variables. To avoid multicollinearity, the 1856 and the 1860 nonvoting percentages were not used. For instance, to estimate the proportion of Buchanan/Breckinridge voters who favored secession, the intercept of the equation for the secessionists was added to the slopes for "proportion voting for Buchanan in 1856," "proportion voting for Breckinridge in 1860," and the appropriate interaction. This sum estimated the proportion secessionists in 1861 for a hypothetical county composed solely Runnels and Breckinridge voters: in otherw words, the of proportion of such voters favoring secession. All variables used in the regression equations were weighted by the adult white male population.

#### TABLE 7.1 (CONTINUED)

Source: Returns for the secession balloting in North Carolina were taken from Marc W. Kruman, <u>Parties and Politics in North</u> <u>Carolina, 1836-1865</u> (Baton Rouge and London, 1983), 276-278. Returns for Tennessee and Virginia were provided by Daniel Crofts and are kept in the data archives at Trenton State University.

In addition, upper South Democrats in 1861 experienced internal divisions among core voters that had begun when the national Democratic party split into two factions during the 1860 campaign for the presidency. Referring to Stephen A. Douglas as a "traitor" to the South and to her institutions, state's rights Democrats bolted from the party and initiated their own course of action by supporting the Breckinridge/Joseph Lane ticket.<sup>19</sup> Democratic voting patterns exhibited a distinct split in the secession elections of early 1861. In direct contrast to the Buchanan-Breckinridge forces, former Buchanan supporters who subsequently cast ballots for either Bell or Douglas in 1860 staunchly refused to vote for secessionist positions in 1861. It appears that they agreed with Douglas' admonition that "the election of any man on earth is no reason to break up the Union."<sup>20</sup> Approximately one-half of the Buchanan-Opposition men voted against immediate secession while the remainder, perhaps disillusioned by the victory of Lincoln and the poor showing of Douglas in the presidential race, remained on the sidelines during the secession balloting. Douglas Democrats were the least likely group to be found in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup>"The Conspiracy to Break Up the Union," Arkansas <u>State</u> <u>Gazette</u>, August 4, 1860. Also see Lionel Crocker, "The Campaign of Stephen A. Douglas in the South, 1860," in J. Jeffrey Auer, ed., <u>Antislavery and Disunion, 1858-1861:</u> <u>Studies in the Rhetoric of Compromise and Conflict</u> (Gloucester, 1968), 262-78.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup>Quoted in Crocker, "The Campaign of Stephen A. Douglas," <u>Antislavery and Disunion, 1858-1861</u>, 264.

the secessionist camp.

Nevertheless, upper South secessionists received over ninety percent of their support in 1861 from former Democratic "Southern Rights" core voters. Slightly over onehalf of the former supporters of both Buchanan and Breckinridge cast ballots for secessionist delegates (see Table 7.1). Like many of States' Rights Democrats in the lower South, some upper South Buchanan-Breckinridge supporters felt that Lincoln intended to use the federal government as an "agent to repress and extinguish African slavery," and consequently they argued that secession provided the only way to protect their "sacred" institutions.<sup>21</sup> In January 1861 one "Southern Rights" editor proclaimed that the arguments concerning slavery had been exhausted and called for his readers to "abolish the Union!"22 The secession movement in the upper South received the bulk of its support from former Buchanan-Breckinridge men.

The upper South anti-secessionist movement in February of 1861 pulled supporters from most segments of the electorate. Former Fillmore men who supported candidates other than Breckinridge in 1860 provided the greatest number of votes

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup>"Hopes Doomed to Disappointment," The Richmond <u>Examiner</u>, December 12, 1860.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup>"Ought the Southern States to Secede?" The Richmond <u>Enquirer</u>, January 11, 1861; and "The Progress of Revolution," <u>ibid</u>., January 4, 1861.

for unionist alternatives in the secession elections. Almost nine out of every ten of the Fillmore-Opposition supporters cast ballots against secession. Similar to their lower South counterparts, former Fillmore-Opposition men, while expressing their commitment to southern culture and slavery, questioned whether Lincoln would harm slavery in the South and suggested that the issue of slavery in the territories was settled.<sup>23</sup> Furthermore, Union supporters in the upper South suggested that Lincoln deserved a "fair trial" since he had been constitutionally elected.<sup>24</sup> In addition, in both the upper and lower South, former Fillmore-Opposition men turned out and voted in the secession elections at much higher rates than former supporters of the Democracy.

Antisecessionist arguments in the upper South appealed to the majority of voters who came to the polls. Antisecessionists in the upper South drew twice as many former Buchanan-Breckinridge men into their camp than the cotton states. One out of every four previous "Southern Rights" Democrats in the upper South opposed secession in early 1861. In addition, the antisecessionists convinced some peripheral voters of the wisdom of remaining in the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup>"A Most Untenable Position," The Raleigh <u>Register</u>, November 21, 1860.

<sup>24&</sup>quot;The Presidential Elections," The <u>Register</u>, November 14, 1860; "Effects of Disunion Talk," <u>ibid</u>., November 14, 1860; "The Presidential Election," Arkansas State <u>Gazette</u>, November 10, 1860; "Let Every Man Think About His Acts," <u>ibid</u>., November 24, 1860; and "The Proposed Southern Confederacy," The <u>Republican Banner</u>, February 6, 1861.

Union. More than seventy percent of inactive voters in 1856 who entered the 1860 active electorate and cast ballots for Bell or Douglas voted against secession (see Table 7.1). One Union supporter suggested that, because of antisecessionist editorials, upper South males had become concerned about the difficulties of establishing independent economic status.<sup>25</sup> With closer economic ties to the North and in a region less dependent on slavery, peripheral voters and some former "Southern Rights" Democrats believed that, at least for the moment, remaining in the Union proved to be a safer option than joining the Confederate States of America.<sup>26</sup>

Previous voter alignments in the 1856 and 1860 presidential elections proved to be relatively poor indicators of subsequent support for secession in the upper South. A separate examination of the contingency cell estimates for Virginia, North Carolina, and Tennessee further illustrates the varieties of opinions expressed by partisans and peripheral voters in the secession balloting in early 1861.

The pattern of political support for the issue of secession in Virginia suggests that the state mirrored developments in the upper South (see Table 7.2 and 7.3). Buchanan and Breckinridge men cast most of the votes for

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup>"Southern Independence," Arkansas <u>State Gazette</u>, January 12, 1861.

<sup>26&</sup>quot;Effects of Disunion Talk," The Raleigh <u>Register</u>, November 14, 1860.

## ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BEIWEEN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTIONS IN VIRGINIA.

#### 1856-1861 Percent Entering of Amer. Non Dem. Voters Electorate 1856 Voters 1856 3 0 Secession 15 0 Opposition 24 0 0 18 30 7 0 Not Voting 1861 4

24

32

Note: Actual N = 124.

ì.

37

All Voters

18

41

41

100

7

## TABLE 7.3.

## ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTIONS IN VIRGINIA.

## 1860-1861

	So. Dem. 1860	Dem. 1860	Cons. Union	Non Voters	Percent Of Electorate			
Secession	17	0	1	0	18			
Opposition	6	7	21	6	41			
Not Voting 1861	7	0	9	27	41			
All Voters	30	7	31	32	100			
Note: Actual N = 128.								

secession in Virginia. But in terms of voter choices made in 1856, over one-half of the former Buchanan supporters in the state subsequently voted against the convening of a secession convention in early 1861. Defections proved to be most acute in extreme western Virginia where former 1856 Buchanan men cast few ballots for secession. Given the previous support in western Virginia for Democratic presidential candidates in 1856 and 1860 the subsequent vote for secession in the region fell far below expectations.<sup>27</sup> Northwestern Virginia, isolated from the rest of the state by the Blue Ridge mountains but retaining good transportation access to northern states, developed economic and social ties with nonslaveholding states and therefore Democratic partisans in the region found little reason to ponder secession in February of 1861.<sup>28</sup>

Some former Breckinridge and Douglas men also supported antisecessionist options in the secession balloting. Approximately twenty percent of the Breckinridge voters and all of the former Douglas men voted against consideration of secession and chose a more cautious approach to the problems facing the Union. Senator Robert Hunter, a prominent

<sup>28</sup>See Crofts, "The Political and Social Origins."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup>Residual predictions from the regression equation for secession in Virginia suggest that the vote for secession in the counties of Doddridge, Gilmer, Marion, Monongalia, Preston, Rockinghan, Russell, Scott, Tyler, Wetzel, Wirt, and Wood fell far below expectations given the divisions of the electorate in 1856.

Virginia Democrat and ardent supporter of state's rights doctrines, voted against disunion in February of 1861 and resigned his position in Congress in March of 1861 when he felt all possible hopes of compromise had been exhausted. Hunter even pushed the Virginia delegation in Congress to approve of the appointment of Seward as Secretary of State, because he felt the action would erase tensions.<sup>29</sup>

The strongest support for antisecession forces in Virginia came from former Fillmore and Bell supporters. Virtually all of the former Fillmore men and two-thirds of the Bell men voted to remain in the Union (see Table 7.2 and 7.3). William Massie, a slaveholder and noted Whig in Virginia, suggested to his political peers that secession had to be avoided. Massie even advocated forming a middle confederacy excluding only the northeastern states and the lower South and noted to one friend that he had almost as much disdain for the cotton state southerners as he did for the "Yankee abolitionists."<sup>30</sup> Voters west of the Blue Ridge mountains provided the most ardent support for Unionist positions in early 1861. In terms of previous support for 1860

<sup>30</sup>William Massie to William C. Rives, February 8, 1861, Correspondence, William Massie Papers, University of Texas.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup>James Laverne Anderson, "Robert Mercer Taliaferro Hunter," <u>Virginia Calvacade</u>, 18 (Autumn 1968), 11-12; and Jeffrey J. Crow, "R. M. T. Hunter and the Secession Crisis, 1860-1861: A Southern Plan for Reconstruction," <u>West Virginia History</u>, 34 (April 1973), 275, 281, 288-82, 289. See also William S. Hitchcock, "Southern Moderates and Secession: Senator Robert M. T. Hunter's Call for Union," <u>Journal of</u> <u>American History</u>, 59 (March 1973), 871-74.

presidential candidates, some extreme western counties in Virginia went far beyond expectations in supporting the Union cause.<sup>31</sup>

Antisecessionists in the state also gained the support of some peripheral voters. Previous to 1860, nonvoters apparently interpreted the presidential election as simply another partisan contest, but now viewed the secession elections quite differently.<sup>32</sup> The question of Virginia's position in the Union motivated twenty percent of the voters who sat out the 1860 presidential balloting to come to the polls and support the Union.

Virginia's active electorate experienced significant changes between November of 1860 and February of 1861. In addition to the nonslaveholders entering the electorate, large numbers of Virginia partisans, both Democrats and their opposition sat out the secession election. Torn between their love for the Union and their desire to protect the rights of the South, many Virginia core voters apparently failed to come to the polls. Nevertheless, the 1861 Virginia

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup>Given the 1860 presidential vote patterns in Virginia the following counties fell far outside the norm in terms of support for secession in 1861: Augusta, Calhoun, Doddridge, Gilmer, Marion, Ritchie, Tyler, and Wetzel.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup>See Crofts, "Secession Crisis Voting Behavior in Southampton County, Virginia," unpublished paper presented at the Conference on Southern History, The Citadel, S.C., April, 1987. Crofts gained access to the oral voting records in Southhampton county and was able to tell exactly in terms of previous political alignments, the social position, and economic power of Southhampton county males who voted in 1860 and 1861.

election produced a new alignment of Democrats, former Whigs, and previous nonvoters to insure that Virginia maintained her position in the Union.<sup>33</sup> Most voters in the state before Fort Sumter probably agreed with Waitman Willey, secession convention representative from Monongalia county, who reminded his fellow delegates that George Washington's farewell address encouraged citizens to regard the "Union as the palladium of our liberties" and suggested that Virginians should distrust any man who would teach anything else.<sup>34</sup>

The election of delegates to a secession convention in North Carolina bore strong resemblances to traditional voting patterns (see Tables 7.4 and 7.5). Like the rest of the South, the estimates presented here strongly suggest that in terms of previous political alignments in 1856 and 1860, the support for secession delegates came from former "Southern Rights" Democrats. North Carolina Buchanan and Breckinridge men accounted for all of the votes cast for the disunion candidates in late February of 1861.<sup>35</sup> Furthermore, although one-third of the "Southern Rights" Democrats sat out the secession balloting, none voted for antisecessionist

<sup>33</sup>Crofts, "The Political and Social Origins," 33-35.

<sup>34</sup>Reese, <u>Proceedings of the Virginia State Convention of</u> <u>1861, Volume 1</u>, 138.

314

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup>Joseph Carlyle Sitterson, <u>The Secession Movement in</u> <u>North Carolina</u> (Chapel Hill, 1939), 225, 226; and Kruman, <u>Parties and Politics</u>, 212-13. Both Sitterson and Kruman suggest that previous political ties were extremely important in the election of secession delegates.

## TABLE 7.4.

# ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BEIWEEN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTION IN NORTH CAROLINA.

	1856	-1861		Percent	
	Dem. 1856	Amer. 1856	Non Voters	Entering Voters	of Electorate
Secession	24	0	0	0	24
Opposition	0	25	13	0	38
Not Voting 1861	9	0	21	7	38
All Voters	33	25	34	7	100

Note: Actual N = 73.

## TABLE 7.5.

# ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BEIWEEN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTIONS IN NORTH CAROLINA.

#### 1860-1861

	So. Dem. 1860	Dem. 1860	Cons. Union	Non Voters	Percent Of Electorate			
Secession	24	0	0	0	24			
Opposition	0	2	26	10	38			
Not Voting 1861	10	0	5	23	38			
All Voters	34	2	31	33	100			
Note: Actual $N = 74$ .								

delegates. Former supporters of Buchanan and Breckinridge clearly preferred to leave the Union or keep silent during the secession balloting rather than to back actively the In contrast, Douglas Democrats in North Union cause. Carolina embraced the Union cause and voted for antisecessionists. Like many Douglas supporters, William Holden, editor of the North Carolina Standard, insisted upon giving the Lincoln administration an opportunity to govern the nation.<sup>36</sup> Finally, North Carolina Fillmore and Bell men backed the Union cause and gave little support to advocates of secession.<sup>37</sup> In contrast to Virginia, the secession debate in North Carolina exhibited distinctive "partisan" The party system and party organization in the divisions. state clearly carried over into the secession balloting.<sup>38</sup>

In spite of strong secessionist support from Breckinridge Democrats and antisecessionist backing from Bell and Douglas men, the Union victory in North Carolina resulted from factors other than the mere maintenance of 1860 partisan lines. First, almost a third of the "Southern Rights" Democrats sat out the balloting in 1861 (see Table 7.5). The inability of the Breckinridge forces to mobilize their core voters crippled the secession effort in North Carolina. A

<sup>38</sup>Kruman, <u>Parties and Politics</u>, 212.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup>See Holden quoted in Porter, "The Southern Press and the Presidential Election of 1860," 4-5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup>"The Presidential Elections," The Raleigh <u>Register</u>, November 14, 1860.

closer examination of voting patterns in North Carolina counties suggests that intrastate geographic and economic divisions influenced voting patterns in the secession balloting. In five counties in northwest North Carolina bordering Virginia, relatively few Democrats came to the polls and cast ballots for secession.<sup>39</sup> Evidently. significant numbers of Breckinridge Democrats in counties near the Virginia border felt cross-pressured in February of Unable to choose between allegiance to party and the 1861. economic and social ties with Virginians, they remained on the sidelines during the convention balloting.<sup>40</sup> Similarly, Union support dropped below expectations in two distinct geographical regions. Several counties bordering South Carolina, where voters had developed bonds with their "fireeating" neighbors, expressed surprising low levels of Unionist support given previous presidential voting patterns in the region.<sup>41</sup> In northeastern coastal counties, home to large tobacco plantations, former Bell supporters also failed

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup>The secessionist vote in Caswell, Forsyth, Stokes, Surry, and Yadkin counties fell far below predictions given previous Democratic turnout in presidential races.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup>Kruman, <u>Parties and Politics</u>, 210-213. Kruman suggests that Democratic counties bordering Virginia were more likely to support the Union and perhaps experience lower levels of voter turnout. He concludes that social and economic intercourse across state lines influenced the way citizens cast ballots in the convention balloting.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup>Five counties in southern North Carolina fell far below predications for Union support: Catawba, Cabbarrus, Lincoln, Mecklenburg, and Richmond.

to come to the polls and support the Union.<sup>42</sup> In addition, then, to partisan alignments in previous presidential contests, social and economic considerations in different parts of the state dramatically affected voter turnout in the secession balloting.

Previous 1860 nonvoters also played a key role in the North Carolina secession balloting. Roughly one out of every four Union ballots came from peripheral voters who entered the active electorate in 1861. Unionist appeals to put aside party labels in order to concentrate on preserving the Union apparently appealed to nonpartisan portions of the electorate.<sup>43</sup> In extreme western portions of North Carolina voters came to the polls in unprecedented numbers given voting patterns established in the 1860 presidential balloting.<sup>44</sup> The self-sufficient farmers of the western mountains of North Carolina, with little economic stake in slavery, entered the active electorate in hopes of maintaining North Carolina's ties to the Union.<sup>45</sup>

<sup>43</sup>"The Union Candidates for Wake County," The Raleigh <u>Register</u>, February 21, 1861.

<sup>44</sup>Western counties that exceeded turnout expectations in the regression equation by more than ten percent included: Burke, Haywood, Madison, Yadkin, and Yancey.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup>The Northeastern counties falling outside regression predictions included: Camden, Craven, Greene, Franklin, and Hertford.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup>For descriptions of the western portion of North Carolina see Rupert B. Vance, <u>Human Geography of the South: A</u> <u>Study in Regional Resources and Human Adequacy</u> (Chapel Hill, 1935), 31-34; and Sitterson, <u>The Secession Movement in North</u>

This combination of 1860 Democratic and opposition dropouts and the entrance of nonvoters on the side of the antisecessionists brought perhaps a short-lived but new political alignment in the North Carolina. A narrow Democratic victory in 1860 was followed by a stunning defeat for secession in 1861.<sup>46</sup> This substantial change in the electorate in 1861 was certainly more important in determining the outcome of the 1861 convention delegate election than the tendency of partisans to repeat similar patterns of political behavior or the maintenance of two party competition in North Carolina.<sup>47</sup>

Political developments in Tennessee on the eve of the Civil War presented some complexities in the secession elections missing in either North Carolina or Virginia. In addition to a voter's choice of abstaining, Tennesseans selected from secessionist delegates and slates of broadly defined unionist delegates. In middle Tennessee secession balloting became more complex, although not less interesting, when Democrats and old Whigs compromised on slates of "conditional Union" delegates. The Democrats substantially

<u>Carolina</u>, 1, 17. See also Kruman, <u>Parties and Politics</u>, 210-13. Kruman ignores the entrance of nonvoters into the active electorate in 1861.

<sup>46</sup>Crofts, "The Political and Social Origins," 34, 43. Crofts notes the Democratic dropouts and the importance of new voters entering the electorate.

<sup>47</sup>For an example of this emphasis see Kruman, <u>Parties</u> and <u>Politics</u>, 212-13. outnumbered old Whigs in middle Tennessee, although several prominent slaveholding Whigs held both political and economic power. As a result, Democrats and Whigs in the area formed a bipartisan coalition which pledged opposition to immediate secession.<sup>48</sup>

Regional economic and geographical divisions help explain some of the complexities of Tennessee secession. Geographic features divided the state into three divisions: east, middle, and west Tennessee. The line separating eastern and middle Tennessee split the Cumberland Plateau almost equally between the two regions, while the northwest portion of the **Tennessee** River separated middle from western Tennessee.<sup>49</sup> Economic and political divisions had developed within all the three sections long before the Civil War. By the election of William Henry Harrison, middle Tennessee dominated the rest of the state in population and economic prosperity and became the bastion of support for the Democracy. Through most of the second party system, voters in eastern and western Tennessee formed an alliance opposing the party of Andrew The self-reliant farmers of the eastern highlands Jackson. and the cotton planters of western Tennessee united in opposition to the political power of the Democrats in the

<sup>48</sup>See Crofts, "The Political and Social Origins," 33-36.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup>See Vance, <u>Human Geography of the South</u>, 34-37; Charles C. Colby, <u>Source Book for the Economic Geography of</u> <u>North America</u> (Chicago, 1921), 255-57; and Mary Emily Campbell, <u>The Attitude of Tennesseans Toward The Union, 1847-</u> <u>1861</u> (New York and Washington, 1961), 11-33.

central region.<sup>50</sup>

Similar to the rest of the upper South, estimates presented here suggest that, when comparing the outcome in the Tennessee secession delegate election with 1856 and 1860 political alignments, support for secession came primarily from Buchanan and Breckinridge men (see Tables 7.6 and 7.7). But in contrast to Virginia and North Carolina, fewer Democratic presidential core voters turned out to support the secessionist cause. Only one-third of the Tennessee "Southern Rights" Democrats cast ballots for delegates favoring secession. Following voting trends established elsewhere in the upper South, regional social and economic ties affected voting patterns in the secession balloting. For example, secessionists delegates in several middle Tennessee counties bordering Kentucky and in the rugged mountain counties of eastern Tennessee obtained significantly fewer votes than would be expected given previous Democratic presidential voting patterns, and unionist delegates received surprisingly high levels of support.<sup>51</sup> Perhaps following the lead of Tennessee Senator Andrew Johnson, some Democratic voters in middle Tennessee cast their ballots for

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup>See Bergeron, <u>Antebellum Politics in Tennessee</u>, 7-8; Vance, <u>Human Geography of the South</u>, 35-36; and Carrol Van West, "The Democratic and Whig Political Activists of Middle Tennessee," <u>Tennessee Historical Quarterly</u>, 42 (Spring 1983), 3-17.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup>Particularly the counties of Fentress, Jackson, and Overton.

## TABLE 7.6.

# ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTION IN TENNESSEE.

	1	.856-1861			Percent		
	Dem. 1856	Amer. 1856	Non Voters	Entering Voters	of Electorate		
Secession	13	1	2	0	15		
Opposition	11	18	0	0	29		
Union	6	13	4	0	23		
Not Voting 1861	8	2	15	7	32		
All Voters	37	34	22	7	100		
Note: Actual N = 75.							

#### TABLE 7.7.

## ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTION IN TENNESSEE.

#### 1860-1861 Percent Of So. Dem. Dem. Cons. Non 1860 Union Voters Electorate 1860 2 15 3 0 10 Secession 29 Conditional Un. 12 1 17 0 Union 13 6 23 4 0 Not Voting 1861 8 3 4 17 32 37 100 All Voters 34 6 23 Note: Actual N = 79.

324

Breckinridge but in 1861 considered secession too drastic a measure.<sup>52</sup>

Douglas Democrats reacted quite differently to the secession crisis in Tennessee than they had in the rest of the upper South. The estimates presented here suggest that one in two former Douglas supporters voted for secession delegates in 1861 (see Table 7.7). In the 1860 presidential balloting Douglas' voting strength came in counties dominated by the plantation system in west Tennessee.<sup>53</sup> In the February secession balloting, several southwestern Tennessee counties that had slave populations over 5,000, and which gave Douglas at least twenty percent of their total vote in 1860 supported secessionist delegates in numbers much greater than would be expected on the basis of voting trends established in antebellum presidential balloting.<sup>54</sup> Although Douglas received significant backing from some western plantation counties in 1860, regional economic interests in slavery led voters in the Tennessee cotton belt to vote for

<sup>52</sup>George C. Rable, "Anatomy of a Unionist: Andrew Johnson in the Secession Crisis," <u>Tennessee Historical</u> <u>Quarterly</u>, 32 (Winter 1973), 333; and Campbell, <u>The Attitude</u> <u>of Tennesseans Toward the Union</u>, 151-53.

<sup>53</sup>Bergeron, <u>Antebellum Politics in Tennessee</u>, 163-65.

<sup>54</sup><u>ibid</u>., 164. The two counties were Fayette and Tipton. Bergeron asserts that these western counties gave Douglas over thirty-five percent of the vote. The discrepency between Bergeron's figures and the ones presented here derives from the fact that Bergeron computed his political data by ballots cast not potential voters. Note: Fayette's slave population was exceeded only by Shelby. See Campbell, <u>The Attitude of</u> <u>Tennesseans Toward the Union</u>, 16. secessionist delegates.

Mirroring political patterns in the rest of the upper South, former Fillmore and Bell men staunchly supported Union delegates in Tennessee. The estimates suggest that over eighty percent of the voters who cast ballots for Fillmore and Bell subsequently voted for the Union (see Tables 7.6 and 7.7). Unionist support in several counties in eastern Tennessee exceeded expectations when former Democrats joined old Whigs to maintain Tennessee's ties to the Union. Yeoman farmers in east Tennessee, the poorest agricultural region in the state in terms of cash value of farms, put aside previous partisan affiliations and cast ballots for unionist delegates in the secession election.<sup>55</sup> Counties least affected by the plantation system in Tennessee provided unexpected backing for unionist delegates.

In addition, roughly another third of the Union backers came from voters who had remained on the sidelines during the 1860 presidential election. Voter interest in the secessionist balloting appeared to be the strongest in eastern Tennessee counties near Kentucky where turnout far exceeded the 1860 turnout trends.<sup>56</sup> Like North Carolina,

<sup>56</sup>For example the counties of Campbell, Hancock, Morgan, and Scott were especially prominent.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup>See Campbell, <u>The Attitude of Tennesseans Toward the</u> <u>Union</u>, 24-25. In at least the eastern counties of Greene and <u>Morgan the Union vote increased beyond expectations while the</u> <u>secessionist support exhibited substantial declines given</u> previous voting patterns in presidential contests.

peripheral voters in mountain regions of Tennessee, having no stake in plantation agricultural, came to the polls in February and voted to retain ties to the Union. In the secession balloting Tennessee and in the rest of the upper South, voters weighed past political ties with regional economic and social concerns before casting their ballots for secession or the Union.<sup>57</sup>

The secession crisis provoked a reexamination of the importance of the Union and caused a shift in voter participation and response. What forces guided voters' choices in the upper South as they made and pondered the difficult decision of disunion? Churches in the South had traditionally avoided official pronouncements in the political arena during the antebellum period.<sup>58</sup> One evangelical editor noted that the church needed to stay out of politics and had no right to "enter into the merits of any political controversy."<sup>59</sup> The issues at stake in the secession crisis provoked some churchgoers to change their

<sup>57</sup>See Crofts, "The Political and Social Origins," 44-49.

<sup>59</sup>"Duty of Christians in Reference to the Political Crises," The <u>Gospel Advocate</u>, February, 1861. See also "Prayer for our Country," <u>Brownlow's Knoxville Whig</u>, November 10, 1860.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup>See W. Harrison Daniel, "Southern Protestantism and Secession," <u>The Historian</u>, 29 (May 1967), 397; Haskell Monroe, "Southern Presbyterians and the Secession Crisis," <u>Civil War History</u>, 6 (December 1960), 360; John Lee Eighmy, <u>Churches in Cultural Captivity: A History of the Social</u> <u>Attitudes of Southern Baptists</u> (Knoxville, 1972), 22; and "Religion in Politics," The <u>Independent</u>, October 4, 1860.

policies. Evangelical church leaders in the lower South responded to the election of Lincoln by encouraging their congregants to support the immediate separation of the cotton states from the Union. Indeed, the Alabama Baptist State Convention resolved to support the state of Alabama in its plans to secede from the Union only a few days after Lincoln's election.<sup>60</sup> In contrast, evangelical leaders in the upper South expressed concern over the political involvement of their brethren to the south and encouraged compromise and moderation in the secession crisis.<sup>61</sup> The Brownlow's Knoxville Whig exemplified this sentiment when it attacked preachers and congregants in the lower South "who have been lying and slandering their brothers with a view to promote Breckinridge and Disunion." These men, it claimed, were "numerous, and there never was a greater necessity for them to offer up prayers."62

<sup>60</sup>"Postscript," The <u>Southwestern Baptist</u>, November 15, 1861.

<sup>61</sup>Edward Crowther Riley, "Southern Protestants, Slavery and Secession: A Study in Religious Ideology, 1830-1861," (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Auburn University, 1986), 308-19; W. Harrison Daniel, "Southern Protestantism and Secession," <u>The Historian</u>, 29 (May 1967), 397; and Clarence C. Goen, "Broken Churches, Broken Nation: Regional Religion and North-South Alienation in Antebellum America," <u>Church</u> <u>History</u>, 52 (March 1983), 21-35.

<sup>62</sup>"Prayer for our Country," <u>Brownlow's Knoxville Whig</u>, November 10, 1860. In addition two Baptists newspapers, The <u>Biblical Recorder</u> in North Carolina and The Tennessee <u>Baptist</u> expressed the hope that Alabama Baptists would withdraw their statement of support for disunion. See Daniel, "Southern Protestantism, 397; and <u>idem</u>, "Protestant Clergy and Union

The tendency of churchmen in the upper South to promote calm and compromise reflected the political and economic temperament of their sections. Evangelicals in North Carolina, Tennessee, and Virginia accepted the positive good of the institution of slavery as much as did the brethren in the cotton states.<sup>63</sup> Leaders noted that the key to the troubles between North and South lay in the challenge to the "property rights" of southerners.<sup>64</sup> Nevertheless, they differed with evangelicals in the lower South on the necessity of immediately dissolving the Union before compromise attempts had been made. The editors of the Tennessee Baptist suggested to their readers that it was "preposterous" to dissolve the Union before Lincoln had the opportunity to perform his duties as president.65 But the Baptist paper in Richmond refused to allow readers to express openly "political" opinions concerning "civil policy" during

Sentiment in the Confederacy," <u>Tennessee Historical</u> <u>Quarterly</u>, 23 (September 1964), 284-90.

<sup>63</sup>See Drew Gilpin Faust's discussion of the beliefs of Thornton Stingfellow in "Evangelicalism and the Meaning of the Proslavery Argument: The Reverend Thornton Stringfellow of Virginia," <u>Virginia Magazine of History and Biography</u>, 85 (January 1977), 3-17.

<sup>64</sup>The Tennessee <u>Baptist</u>, November 24, 1860; and The <u>Christian Advocate</u>, January 10, 1861.

<sup>65</sup>"Our Country," The Tennessee <u>Baptist</u>, November 24, 1860; "The State of Our Country," <u>ibid</u>., November 24, 1860; "Summary," <u>ibid</u>., January 26, 1861; and "The Country," The <u>Christian Advocate</u>, November 29, 1860. the height of the secession crisis.<sup>66</sup> Methodist editors in Nashville also noted that "disunion is an evil, a terrible remedy," and they called for cooperation in an effort to bring the nation together.<sup>67</sup> In general, evangelicals in the upper South maintained positions that encouraged voters and political leaders to preserve and restore the Union.<sup>68</sup>

The estimates of citizen religious affiliation and voting in the 1861 secession elections suggest that evangelical congregants in the upper South reflected the Union spirit of the entire region (see Table 7.8). Methodists and Presbyterians cast more than twice as many ballots against versus for secession. Baptists gave over a third of their support for secession positions, but still had substantial numbers of congregants (twenty-nine percent) who cast votes for the opposition. In addition, significant numbers of evangelical congregants in the upper South remained on the sidelines during the secession balloting. Of the three major

<sup>67</sup>"The Grievances of the South, and Proposed Modes of Redress," The <u>Christian Advocate</u>, December 5, 1860; and "The Troubles of the Times," <u>ibid</u>., January 10, 1861.

<sup>68</sup>For example see the <u>Minutes of the Baptist General</u> <u>Association of Virginia, 1861</u> (Richmond, Va., 1863), 15, 16.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup>"Our Duty in the Present Crisis," The <u>Religious</u> <u>Herald</u>, December 6, 1860. See also "Presidential Election," The <u>Religious Herald</u>, November 15, 1860; "Southern Movements," <u>ibid</u>., November 22, 1860; "An Appeal for Moderation," <u>ibid</u>., November 29, 1860. Before the presidential election of 1860 the paper had commented that "we would receive no dictation from others as to our own vote, we would dictate to no others as theirs . . .", "A Christian Politician," <u>ibid</u>., October 11, 1860.

#### TABLE 7.8.

ESTIMATED RELATIONSH	IIPS BEIWEEN RELI	GIOUS AFFILIATION					
AND VOTING IN T	HE 1861 SECESSIO	N REFERENDUM					
UPPER SOUTH							

Denomination	Percent for Secession	Percent Against Secession	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	0	53	47
Catholic	0	0	100
Episcopalian	0-50	0	50-100
Lutheran	50	50	0
Disciples of Christ	0-50	50-100	0
Baptist	38	29	33
Methodist	18	45	39
Presbyterian	25	58	17
All Other Churches	20	40	40
All Voters	19	44	37

Note: Actual N = 354. The use of church seating accommodations is, admittedly, a crude measure of the percentage of adult white males who were formally affiliated with a specific church. Catholics, moreover, are underrepresented by just counting "seats." Catholic masses probably served three or four groups of parishioners in the same church building, whereas there was relatively less duplication among Protestant denominations. Systematic undercounting of Catholics, however, would make no difference in the above estimates from what they would be if, for example, Catholic seats were doubled or tripled and all of ther church seatings were left unchanged.

the political affiliation of The estimates of religious congregants in the lower and upper South were analyzed by multiple "ecological" regression, taking the percentage of religious church seating accompdations as the dependent variables. The independent variables, analyzed separately for each choice, were the proportions of the electorate voting for Douglas, Bell or Opposition, and nonvoting Breckinridge. To avoid multicollinearity, the 1860 The estimates presented above percentages were not used. are individual voting choices derived from aggregrate data. All variables used in the regression equations were weighted by the adult white male population.

denominations, the Presbyterian congregants turned out at the highest rate: more than two-thirds voiced an opinion in the secession elections. The relative wealth and status of many Presbyterians in the upper South perhaps compelled them to come to the polls and vote for the maintenance of ties with the Union.<sup>69</sup> In contrast to the lower South, evangelicals in North Carolina, Tennessee, and Virginia supported the Union in much greater numbers. Although the evangelicals in both regions of the South held similar theological beliefs, their voting patterns in the secession crisis differed significantly.

The numerically smaller denominations in the upper South exhibited patterns similar to those evidenced in the cotton states (see Tables 6.6 and 6.7). The Catholic church in the United States, more concerned with the spiritual development of its parishioners, neither condemned slavery nor sought to reform society. Catholic parishioners, with divided loyalty to the Union and to their southern cultural heritage, sat out the secession balloting.<sup>70</sup> Lutheran and Disciple of Christ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup>Monroe, "Southern Presbyterians and the Secession Crisis," 351, 360; and Elizabeth Fox-Genovese and Eugene D. Genovese, "The Old South Considered as a Religious Society," National Humanities Center Newsletter, 6 (Summer 1985), 5-6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup>See Richard R. Duncan, "Catholics and the Church in the Antebellum Upper South," in Randall M. Miller and Jon L. Wakelyn, eds., <u>Catholics in the Old South: Essays on Church</u> <u>and Culture</u> (Macon, 1983), 87, 98; Jon L. Wakelyn, "Catholic Elites In The Slaveholding South," in <u>ibid</u>., 211-39; "The Catholic Church and the Question of Slavery," <u>Metropolitan</u>, 3 (1855), 265-73; Peter J. Parish, "The Instruments of Providence: Slavery, Civil War, and the American Church,"

congregants split ballots almost equally between secession and opposition, probably reflecting the patterns of slaveholding within a particular church.<sup>71</sup> Episcopalians in the region tended to vote for secession or sit out the balloting in 1861.<sup>72</sup> The position of the unchurched in the secession balloting represents the most substantial difference between upper and lower South voting patterns and religious affiliation. Over one-half of the nonchurchgoers in the upper South supported the opposition camp in the secession elections, in contrast to the lower South where they tended to sit out the balloting (see Tables 6.6 and 6.7). Representing approximately thirty-five percent of the population in the upper South, the unchurched accounted for

71For comments on the Lutherans see L. Richard Bradley, "The Lutheran Church and Slavery," <u>Concordia Historical</u> <u>Institute Quarterly</u>, 44 (February 1971), 32-41. The newspaper organ of the Disciples of Christ in Nashville expressed strong sentiment for the Union in the secession crisis. One article suggested that "the right or wrong of enslaving our fellow creatures, is not absolute, but incidental, . . .", "The Higher Law," The <u>Gospel Advocate</u>, March, 1861. See also "The Mission of the Church," The <u>Gospel Advocate</u>, October, 1860; and "Duty of Christians in Reference to the Political Crises," <u>ibid</u>., February, 1861. In the February issue the editor noted that the Disciples could exist in any form of government.

<sup>72</sup>For Episcopalian positions on secession see Leonard I. Sweet, "The Reaction of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia to the Secession Crisis: October 1859 to May, 1861," <u>Historical Magazine of the Protestant Episcopal Church</u>, 41 (June 1972), 137-51.

<sup>&</sup>lt;u>Studies in Church History</u>, 20 (1983), 296; and Thomas T. McAvoy, "The Formation of the Catholic Minority in the United States, 1820-1860," in John M. Mulder and John F. Wilson, eds., <u>Religion in American History: Interpretive Essays</u> (Englewood Cliffs, N.J., 1978), 254-69.

almost forty percent of all ballots cast for maintaining the Union (see Table 7.8). Nonchurchgoing frontiersmen, concentrated in the upper South mountain country of east Tennessee, southwestern Virginia, and western North Carolina, held stronger ties to the Union than to the plantation economy of the South.<sup>73</sup>

Religious affiliations apparently had little affect on voting choices in the upper South. Baptists, Presbyterians, and Methodists appear to have cast ballots in accord with the political, economic, and social interests of their particular region.<sup>74</sup> The evangelicals as well as other religious groups in the upper South, counseled compromise with the North and preservation of the Union. When Lincoln threatened the South with "armed coercion", there was almost unanimous support for disunion. Churchmens' position on the Union, for or against, reflected cultural and economic conditions of their region.<sup>75</sup>

Class divisions in the upper South electorate proved to be

<sup>73</sup>Daniel, "Protestant Clergy and Union Sentiment in the Confederacy," 286-87.

<sup>75</sup>See Jack P. Maddex, Jr., "`The Southern Apostasy' Revisited: The Significance of Proslavery Christianity," <u>Marxist Perspectives</u>, 7 (Fall 1979), 132-41; and Fox-Genovese and Genovese, "The Old South Considered as a Religious Society," 1-6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup>Crowther, "Southern Protestants, Slavery and Secession," 307, 319. Ethnocultural historians have often argued that religious or theological ties in northern states were more deeply rooted than political or economic identification and therefore determined voting choices. For an example see John F. Reynolds, "Piety and Politics: Evangelicalism in the Michigan Legislature, 1837-1861," <u>Michigan History</u>, 61 (Fall 1977), 350.

more decisive than religious affiliations in determining support for secession or antisecession. Slaveholder status represents a good indicator of wealth and power divisions within the electorate in the upper South.<sup>76</sup> The estimates of how slaveholders and nonslaveholders voted in the secession elections reveal, assuming voting continuity between Breckinridge to secession and Bell or Douglas to antisecession, substantial changes from the previous political behavior of the two groups (See Tables 6.9, 6.10, and 7.9). In the convention elections, slaveholders cast over half of all ballots supporting secession positions. Although many for Fillmore in 1856 and Bell in 1860, their representation in the opposition or unionist camp in 1861 was negligible. The secession crisis served to divide voters in both the lower and upper South along class lines as slaveholders backed secession and nonslaveholders formed the bulk of the opposition camp (for the lower South see Tables 6.9 and 6.10).<sup>77</sup> Most slaveholders advocated secession to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup>See Frederick A. Bode and Donald E. Ginter, "A Critique of Landholding Variables in the 1860 Census and the Parker-Gallman Sample," <u>Journal of Interdisciplinary History</u>, 15 (Autumn 1984), 277-95. Bode and Ginter suggest that the best measure of wealth in the South would be a combination of real and personal property estimates.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup>Daniel W. Crofts, "The Political and Social Origins of Opposition to Secession in the Upper South," an unpublished paper presented at the Southern Historical Association Meeting, Louisville, Ky., November 2, 1984, 18-20. For comments on class divisions in the upper South also see Paul D. Escott, <u>Many Excellent People: Power and Privilege in</u> <u>North Carolina, 1850-1900</u> (Chapel Hill, 1985), xvii-xviii.

#### TABLE 7.9.

STAVEHOLDER VOTTING PROBABILITIES IN THE

SECESSION ELECTION OF 1861 UPPER SOUTH							
	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters	
Secession	3	3	2	2	9	19	
Opposition	1	1	0	0	42	44	
Nonvoters	5	3	2	1	27	37	
All Voters	9	7	4	2	78		

Note: Actual N = 331. The estimates of the political affiliation of slaveholders in the lower and upper South were analyzed by multiple "ecological" regression, taking the percentage of the various categories of slaveholders as the dependent variables. The independent variables, analyzed separately for each choice, were the proportions of the electorate voting for Douglas, Bell or Opposition, and Breckinridge. To avoid multicollinearity the 1860 nonvoting percentages were not used. The estimates presented above are individual voting choices derived from aggregrate data. All variables used in the regression equations were weighted by the adult white male population.

assure their property and economic positions would be protected.<sup>78</sup>

In spite of slaveowners support for secession in the upper South, they sat out the balloting in 1861 in much greater numbers than their counterparts in the lower south (see Table 7.9). Approximately half of the slaveholding classes in North Carolina, Tennessee, and Virginia remained on the sidelines during the crucial elections in February compared with only one in four of their counterparts in the lower South (see Tables 6.9 and 6.10) Slaveholders who owned less than four slaves stayed away from the polls at higher rates than any of the other slaveowner groups. The precarious economic position of the small slaveholders placed them in closer relationship to the yeoman farmer than to the wealthy plantation slaveholder.<sup>79</sup> Small slaveowners apparently felt cross-pressured in the secession crisis since significant numbers voted for secession to protect slavery while others

337

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup>See a letter from J. C. Hunt to William Massie, January 25, 1861, William Massie Papers, The University of Texas. Hunt comments to Massie: ". . . although I have been very conservative I see no other chance or hope to carry conservative measures into effect and fear that we shall all be compelled to become secessionists . . . I guess we can get on with a Southern Republic very well." See also The Richmond Enquirer, March 12, 1861.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup>Donald Schaefer, "Yeoman Farmers and Economic Democracy: A Study of Wealth and Economic Mobility in the Western Tobacco Region, 1850-1860," <u>Explorations in Economic</u> <u>History</u>, 15 (October 1978), 435. Shaefer suggests that small slaveholders had a more than even chance to lose their slaves over a ten-year period, probably a direct result of the high costs of slaves. Also see Paul D. Escott, <u>Many Excellent</u> <u>People</u>, 5-8.

remained indifferent to the outcome of the convention elections. Nevertheless, slaveholders as a group abstained from voting in the secession elections at much higher rates than their counterparts in the cotton states.

Of the states under consideration, Virginia exhibited the greatest polarization among slaveholders and nonslaveholders in the secession convention balloting (see Table 7.10). The estimates suggest that slaveholders in Virginia accounted for seven of every ten votes cast for consideration of secession in 1861.<sup>80</sup> In addition, the opposition camp came entirely from nonslaveowners. By way of contrast, the slaveholding class had given Bell one half of his support in 1860 (see Table 7.11). Virginia also exhibited similar trends [evident in its sister states of the upper South] when over half of all slaveholders owning less than 10 slaves chose to remain on the sidelines during the secession balloting (see Table The perceived economic class interests of 7.10). slaveholders in both lower and upper South forced a realignment of voters along lines that cut across previous partisan identifications. Slaveholder support for the Union was mitigated by property interests as much in the upper

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup>For a discussion of the tendency of large slaveholders in the upper South to vote in greater proportions for secession see Ralph A. Wooster, <u>Secession Conventions of the</u> <u>South</u>, (Princeton, 1962), 266. Also see Daniel Crofts, "The Political and Social Origins of Opposition," 26-33.

## TABLE 7.10.

## SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE SECESSION ELECTION OF 1861 VIRGINIA

	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Secession	4	4	3	2	4	15
Opposition	0	0	0	0	41	41
Nonvoters	6	3	1	0	31	41
All Voters	9	7	4	2	78	

Note: Actual N = 129. For an explanation of methods used in this analysis see Table 7.9.

# TABLE 7.11.

٠

# SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860 VIRGINIA

	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Douglas	0	0	0	0	7	7
Breckinridge	2	2	2	2	22	30
Bell	5	5	3	2	15	30
Lincoln	0	0	0	0	1	1
Nonvoters	2	0	0	0	30	32
All Voters	9	7	4	2	78	

Note: Actual N = 137. For an explanation of methods used in this analysis see Table 7.9.

South as in the Cotton states.81

The significance of slaveholder support for secession in the upper South is also uncovered by regression procedures using counties as the basic units of analysis. Five indicators of social and economic characteristics of counties were entered as independent variables into regression The goal was to predict votes for secession and equations. maintenance of the Union as well as nonvoting in the secession elections in the upper South (see Table 7.12). The number of slaveholders in the electorate proved to be a better predictor of the secessionist vote than any of the other four variables entered into the equation. Indeed, the slaveholding indicator in the upper South had more influence (.11) on the secession vote than did the same indicator in the Cotton states (.09) (see Table 6.11). Perhaps more significant, in areas where slaveholders dominated the economic system, the vote for the opposition positions radically decreased. Large numbers of slaveholders within a county produced a very high negative relationship compared to the other independent variables, in respect to the Unionist

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup>Gavin Wright, <u>The Political Economy of the Cotton</u> <u>South: Households, Markets, and Wealth in the Nineteenth</u> <u>Century</u> (New York, 1978), 147-150. Hunt and James to William Massie, February 6, 1861, William Massie Papers. Hunt and James suggest to Massie, "We also incline to the opinion that we shall be better off without the Yankees. Then we can again be with them." For an study of county voting in Virginia see Daniel W. Crofts, "Secession Crisis Voting Behavior in Southampton County, Virginia," unpublished paper presented at the Conference on Southern History, The Citadel, 1987.

#### TABLE 7.12.

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef	T . Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Secession	Slaveholders	.52	.49	.06	8.85	.27	.11
	Religion1	.05	.07	.04	1.21		.03
$[\mathbb{R}^{2}=.27]$	Religion2	.06	.04	.10	.92		.01
$\sigma^2 = .13$	Wheat	.03	.02	.09	07		.00
	Cotton Man.	00	01	.00	.14		.00
	Constant	.05					
Opposition	Slaveholders	74	53	.08	-9.84	.27	16
	Wheat	.24	.11	.11	.76	.01	.03
$[R^2 = .29]$	Religion2	27	12	.13	99	.01	02
$\sigma^2 = .18$	Religionl	05	06	.05	-1.56		03
	Cotton Man.	00	05	.00	97		.00
	Constant	.65					
Not	Slaveholders	.22	.24	.05	4.23	.04	.05
Voting	Wheat	27	19	.08	-1.00	.02	03
1861	Religion2	.22	.15	.09	.49	.02	.02
	Cotton Man.	.00	.08	.00	1.22	.01	.00
$[R^2 = .08]$	Religionl	.00	.00	.04	.67		.00
$\sigma^2 = .19$	Constant	.31					

#### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTION IN THE UPPER SOUTH

Note: Actual N = 271. Here and elsewhere the voting units are weighted by voting population to ensure that smaller counties are not overrepresented in the analysis. Standard errors, however, are computed according to the original, unweighted number of counties and are thus essentially the standard deviations of actual voting percentages from voting percentages predicted by the regression lines. The regression coefficients, when written in additive equation form, describe the relationship of the independent variables to a voting decision as a mathematical function. The procedure used was the SPSSX regression program in which the variables were entered into the equation on the basis of their partial correlation coefficients.

vote in the region (see Table 7.12). Thus absence or presence of slaveholders within a county proved to be a relatively more important indicator--the only one with real statistical importance with a T Score > 2.0--of support for secession or unionism than any other variable entered into the equation. Furthermore, levels of slaveholding in the upper South more accurately described pockets of secessionist strength than the same indicator in the lower South (see Table 7.12 and 6.11). The plantation system, less dominant in the upper South, served as the epicenter of secessionist support in the region.<sup>82</sup>

Convention balloting in North Carolina revealed acute economic divisions in an upper South electorate in 1861 (see Table 7.13).<sup>83</sup> Slaveholding counties, consistent throughout the region, had the highest positive impact on the secession vote and a strong negative impact on the unionist vote, and wheat-growing regions of the state exactly the opposite. Regions containing large numbers of yeoman farmers and few slaves opposed the slaveholding powers of the state in 1861 as they had previously. Slaveholding areas in North

<sup>82</sup>See Joseph Carlyle Sitterson, <u>The Secession Movement</u> <u>in North Carolina</u> (Chapel Hill, 1939), 190-91; Crofts, "The Political and Social Origins of Opposition," 24-30; Kruman, <u>Parties and Politics</u>, 211-12; and Crofts, "Secession Crisis Voting Behavior."

<sup>83</sup>The slaveholder/nonslaveholder dichotomy was also present in Virginia and Tennessee, but the division was most acute in North Carolina. For a discussion of these trends see Crofts, "The Political and Social Origins of Opposition," 24-30; and Crofts, "Secession Crisis Voting Behavior," 1-25.

#### TABLE 7.13.

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef.	T Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Secession	Slaveholders	.58	.37	.16	3.06	.23	.14
	Wheat	30	<b></b> 35	.11	-2.57	.04	08
$[R^2 = .34]$	Religion2	.57	.34	.24	2.00	.07	.05
	Religion1	.08	•08	.13	.48		.06
	Cotton Man.	.00	02	.00	.30		.00
	Constant	.09					
Opposition	Slaveholders	56	33	.17	-3.23	.20	13
	Wheat	.35	.37	.11	2.82	•08	.09
$[R^2 = .32]$	Religion2	48	27	.25	-1.46	.02	04
•	Religionl	20	18	.13	-1.40	.02	16
	Cotton Man.	00	03	.01	66	***	.00
	Constant	.65					
Not	Religion1	.12	.25	.07	1.90	.05	.09
Voting	Religion2	09	12	.13	88	.03	01
1861	Cotton Man.	.00	.12	.00	.75	.03	.00
_	Wheat	-,05	12	.06	75	.01	01
[R <sup>2</sup> =.15]	Slaveholders Constant	02 .25	03	.08	.64		.00

### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTION IN NORTH CAROLINA

Note: Actual N = 72. For an explanation of methods see Table 7.12.

Carolina, in contrast to the rest of the South, had consistently identified with the Democratic party in past presidential elections (see Table 4.8). In this respect the convention balloting in the state represented a continuation of the class conflict already present to some extent in the state's political system. Nevertheless, slaveholding regions in North Carolina and the South in general provided much of the strength behind the move toward secession, while yeoman farmers valued the Union initially more than the slave system.<sup>84</sup>

In contrast to the Cotton states, slaveholding areas also produced a small positive impact on levels of nonvoting in the secession balloting. Although secessionist sentiment ran stronger among upper South slaveholding counties, voter participation in secession balloting was also lower in plantation regions. The regression estimates of turnout decline from the presidential election three months earlier suggests how voter participation in "Black Belt" counties decreased from turnout levels in the 1860 presidential balloting (see Table 7.14). The concentration of slaveholding had a significant impact on relative voter turnout decline from the 1860 presidential election to the secession convention balloting. Voters in counties dominated by the plantation system, convinced of the "Black Republican"

7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup>Paul D. Escott, <u>Many Excellent People</u>, xvii-xviii, 5,

## TABLE 7.14.

# THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON THE DECLINE IN VOTER TURNOUT IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTIONS IN THE UPPER SOUTH

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta	Standard Errors Reg. Coef	T . Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Turnout	Slaveholders	.33	.46	.05	7.89	.14	.07
Decline	Wheat	12	11	.07	-2.33	.01	01
1861	Religionl	05	10	.03	78	.01	01
	Religion2	08	07	.08	30		.00
$[R^2 = .16]$	Cotton Man.	.00	.01	.00	17		.00

Note: Actual N = 270. Turnout Decline was calculated by subtracting the turnout in the 1861 secession balloting from the average rate of voter turnout in the 1856 and 1860 presidential elections.

threat to the institution of slavery and the inevitability of the separation of the Union, found little reason to cast ballots in the secession elections. In both regions of the South, slaveholding counties tended to produce lower turnout levels, resulting in a depression of the secessionist forces in plantation counties where the outcome was never in doubt.<sup>85</sup>

The class divisions in the upper South electorate in 1861 remained significant even when previous political alignments were introduced into the equations (see Table 7.15). Breckinridge counties influenced the secession vote positively more than any other social or economic variable, but the relationship between the vote for secession and slaveholding regions remained strong even while controlling for previous political affiliations. The relationship between slaveholding and secession was not a spurious relationship that disappeared when controlling for previous political affiliations. In addition slaveholding counties retained their impressive negative impact on the unionist vote, after entering the vote for Bell and Douglas into the The Bell and Douglas forces in the upper South equation. provided the foundation for the unionist vote but convention balloting forced substantial changes in voting patterns in the region as slaveholding and nonslaveholding areas aligned

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup>For an opposing view see David M. Potter, <u>Lincoln and</u> <u>His Party in the Secession Crisis</u> (New Haven, 1942), 213-17.

## TABLE 7.15.

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef	T . Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Secession	Breckinridge	.45	.46	.03	10.52	.29	.15
	Slaveholders	.45	.42	.05	8.72	.19	.10
$[R^2 = .48]$	Wheat	.05	.03	.05	.67		.01
$\sigma^2 = .11$	Religion2	.04	.02	.07	.50		.01
	Cotton Man.	.00	.02	.09	.59		.02
	Religion1	.00	.00	.00	.66		.00
	Constant	06					
Opposition	Slaveholders	81	<b>-</b> .57	.06	13.35	.27	18
	Bell and Douglas	.79	.54	.06	12.21	.28	.30
$[R^2_{56}]$	Religion1	.07	.08	.04	31	.01	.02
$\sigma^2 = .14$	Cotton Man.	00	06	.00	-1.47		.00
	Wheat	.03	.02	.09	.13		.00
	Religion2	02	01	.11	41		.00
	Constant	.29					
Not Voting	Nonvoters '60	.69	.75	.05	12.31	.45	.21
186 <b>1</b>	Slaveholders	.38	.41	.04	8.78	.14	.08
•	Wheat	10	08	.06	-1.39		.00
$[R_{2}^{2}=.59]$	Religion1	03	06	.03	.09		02
$\sigma^2 = .09$	Cotton Man.	.00	.06	.00	1.20		.00
	Religion2	.03	.02	.07	.48		.00
	constant	.09					

# THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTIONS IN THE UPPER SOUTH

Note: Actual N = 270. For an explanation of methods used see Table 7.12.

against each other. Finally, slaveholding regions, in addition to the areas of nonvoting in 1860, continued to positively influence the rate of nonvoting in 1861. The absence and presence of slaveholders in the electorate proved to be a formidable indicator of voting patterns in the crisis elections of 1861.<sup>86</sup>

The Richmond <u>Enquirer</u> noted in March of 1861 that "the people of Virginia must now realize the humiliating and alarming fact that they are living under Black Republican rule; the rule of men who would as soon see a conflagration sweep over the land, or an earthquake sink it as to protect the slaveholder in his right of property."<sup>87</sup> Slaveholders in the upper South apparently agreed with the newspaper's assessment of the situation as they cast their ballots during the convention balloting of February of 1861. Although many slaveholders had cast ballots for anti-Democratic presidential candidates in the past, few voted for unionist delegates in 1861. The convention elections tended to force voters in the region to take stands that went beyond previous political alignments. While certainly the importance of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup>This is in contrast to Marc Kruman who suggests that the secession balloting in the upper South continued the political relationships that had been established during the second party system. Kruman, <u>Parties and Politics</u>, 211-14. For an opinion more in accord with information presented here see also Henry T. Shanks, <u>The Secession Movement in Virginia,</u> <u>1847-1861</u>, 119-41.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup>"The Government Under Which We Now Live," The Richmond Enquirer, March 12, 1861.

Breckinridge support for secession and the Bell and Douglas support for the Union must be admitted, numerous voters chose to step outside the bounds of party identification and vote their economic and regional interests in 1861. Some peripheral and former Democratic voters in the mountains of North Carolina, Tennessee, and Virginia felt compelled to support the Union in the secession balloting. Former anti-Democratic slaveholding regions, especially in Tennessee, disproportionately voted to join the lower South in the newly formed, Confederate States of America. The secession elections provided citizens with the opportunity to voice opinions that lacked definition by party leaders.<sup>88</sup> The secession crisis thus caused a substantial realignment of voters along class lines in the electorate of the upper South.<sup>89</sup> Yet the realignment of voters in the 1861 secession elections that enabled the Union forces to achieve victory in February of 1861 dissolved in the face of Federal action at Fort Sumter.90

<sup>88</sup>Seymour Martin Lipset, <u>Political Man: The Social Bases</u> of <u>Politics</u> (Baltimore, 1981), 375.

<sup>89</sup>ibid., 377.

90"The Administration Policy," The <u>Republican Banner</u>, April 9, 1861; "The Position of This Paper," The Raleigh <u>Register</u>, April 17, 1861; "What Should North Carolina Do Now?" <u>ibid</u>., April 17, 1861; and "A United South," <u>ibid</u>., April 17, 1861.

## CHAPTER VIII

## CONCLUSION

This analysis of southern presidential elections from 1828 to 1860 suggests that the strength of political party identification was an element of predictability in national elections held in the South during the "second party system." Once voters developed allegiances to Andrew Jackson or his political opponents, their partisan affiliations rarely changed. Ties to the Democratic and opposition party organizations endured in spite of different campaign personalities or the candidates' positions on significant local and national issues. Nevertheless, narrow focus on the vacuous repetition of partisan votes in presidential elections in the South hides changes in voter turnout that took place from election to election. Differentials in voter participation shaped at times electoral outcomes. Historians who have emphasized core voter consistency and the maintenance of partisan lines have neglected to observe previous nonvoters, immigrants to the South, and males eligible to vote for the first time who occasionally moved into the active electorate. In brief, peripheral and new voters in the antebellum South provided a measure of volatility in an otherwise loyal partisan electorate. The ability of Democrats or the opposition to maintain core voter support and attract substantial numbers of peripheral and new voters into their fold proved crucial in shaping the outcome of presidential races in the antebellum South.

The repetition of party votes was less important in presidential elections from 1836 to 1848 to forging outcomes than the emergence of new voters into the active electorate. Whether supporting the Democratic or opposition candidate in antebellum presidential elections, new and previous nonvoters examined issues and candidates and decided at times to enter the active electorate. For example, neither William H. Harrison in 1840 nor James K. Polk in 1844 could have carried the popular vote in the lower South without the backing of peripheral and new voters. Similarly, the newly formed Whig party in the upper South developed a larger core voter base of support than the Democrats when substantial numbers of peripheral and new voters entered Harrison's fold in 1840 and remained within the party. The successful recruitment of previous nonvoters and new voters by the upper South Whigs during the early stages of the second party system enabled them to sustain a narrow popular vote margin over the Democrats in presidential elections until 1852. While issues and personalities may have had little impact on the presidential choices of the partisan faithful, issues and personalities could have provided the impetus for the movement of new residents to the South, inactive voters, and young men into the active electorate.

By 1840 there existed in both the lower and upper South

states a vigorous, competitive two-party system. The competitiveness in the political arena was reflected in both high rates of voter participation and the relative closeness of the contests for the presidency. The estimates of party competition suggest that the second party system penetrated the region in the presidential election of 1836 and continued to provide closely contested national elections in the lower South until 1852 and the upper South through 1860. The second party system, according to the estimates of voting presented here, emerged in the South as both a function of Democratic dissatisfaction with Van Buren and the Whig appeals to voters who, for one reason or another, had never been a part of the active electorate. Democratic bolters, some former National Republicans, previous nonvoters, new residents, and young males filled the Whig ranks in 1836 and 1840, and provided the primary impetus to the creation of a viable Democratic opposition in the antebellum South.

In terms of party competition, the second party system had a more significant influence on politics in the upper South than it had in the cotton states. The political system established in the upper South by 1840, with the exception of Arkansas, fortified a pattern of stable party competition which lasted until Buchanan's election in 1856. Upper South Democrats, who lost their popular presidential vote edge in the region to the Whigs in 1840, regained their numerical advantage when opposition partisans dropped out of the electorate during the unpopular candidacy of Scott. Arkansas, because of its unique party evolution, developed partisan patterns similar to the lower South where the Democratic opposition experienced difficulties competing with the Democracy. Democrats in Arkansas grabbed power quickly and maintained their strength throughout antebellum period.

In contrast, the second party system penetrated the lower South only briefly, from 1836 to 1848, when the national debate over the institution of slavery handicapped the Democratic opposition in the region in the 1850s. Lower South voter turnout dropped dramatically in 1852 (over twenty percent) when compared to the previous election in 1848. Both parties in the lower South suffered substantial declines in partisan support in 1852. Disenchanted with national party positions on slavery, some Democratic and opposition party core voters sat out the presidential balloting in 1852. Although many partisans returned to the polling places in 1856, the Democratic opposition was never able to produce a competitive race for the presidency in the region again in the antebellum period.

Unlike the rest of the cotton states, the second party system permeated Louisiana from 1828 to 1860. In contrast to most of the South, Louisiana already possessed a competitive two-party system in 1828 and 1832 and the emergence of party competition in the rest of the cotton states appears primarily to have stirred voter interest in the state. The estimates presented here suggest that turnout in Louisiana doubled between 1836 and 1840. Furthermore, unlike the rest of the lower South, presidential elections in the Louisiana remained competitive through the 1860 presidential election. In sharp contrast to Louisiana, Texas, which emerged as a state during the crucial national debates over the extension of slavery, failed to develop a competitive two-party system before the Civil War.

The Franklin Pierce-Winfield Scott presidential contest proved crucial in determining partisan competitiveness in national elections in the South from 1852 to 1860. Some Whig and Democratic voters dropped out of the active electorate in 1852 when they perceived that their parties refused to take cognizance of their sectional interests. Most prominently, some Whig voters, in the aftermath of the Compromise of 1850 and the party's seeming unwillingness to appeal to the southern vote, left their party permanently and some Whigs, particularly disaffected Whigs in Georgia, bolted to the Democratic camp. The Whig party's poor showing in the 1852 presidential balloting and its subsequent dissolution on a national level left anti-Democratic voters in the South without a political voice. Southern Democrats, benefitting from Whig disaffections, surged in the 1852 presidential election to a popular vote victory in the upper South and bolstered their core voter advantage in the lower South.

Unlike the massive partisan realignment already underway

in the northern states in 1856, the Buchanan-Fillmore contest in the South witnessed few voters crossing party lines. The voting patterns in the Buchanan-Fillmore contest in the South proved to be similar to the presidential contests of the previous sixteen years. Attempts to define Buchanan or Fillmore supporters in the South in terms of social or economic characteristics of the region proves to be illusive. County-wide differences in religion, slaveholder strength, investment in cotton manufactures, and levels of wheat production were relatively poor indicators of voter choices in the 1856 presidential balloting in the South.

The bulk of old Whig voters quickly moved into the Know-Nothing camp in order to continue their antagonism to the Democrats. The Know-Nothing party, with its anti-Catholic and nativist agenda, failed to attract former Pierce men or a majority of southern Protestant evangelicals into its ranks. Southern voters in 1856 continued to frame their choices in terms of previous political affiliations. Like the Creole Catholics of New Orleans, who were faced with the choice of an anti-Catholic party or the Democratic alternative, most old Whigs who were Catholics preferred the former. The American party disproportionately obtained the support of many wealthy slaveholders in the lower South, but slaveholder partisan choices were more likely to be the result of past political frames of references than of any social, economic, or cultural factor present in the region. The pivotal presidential election of 1860 in the lower South produced the beginnings of a major realignment in southern politics. The rift in the Democratic party in 1860 combined with the continuation of an strong anti-Democratic coalition headed by Constitutional Unionist John Bell cut significantly into previously building Democratic party strength in the region since the 1852 presidential election. In Louisiana, Breckinridge carried the state's electoral vote by only a small margin over Bell. A successful combination of the Douglas and Bell votes there could have defeated the Breckinridge forces. Breckinridge and the Southern Rights Democracy, willing to sacrifice even the Union to preserve southern institutions, broke national Democratic unity and forced a realignment of core voters in the cotton states.

The upper South exhibited similar voting patterns in 1860, although presenting a much more competitive electoral race between the forces of Breckinridge and Bell. Throughout the upper South, Breckinridge defeated Bell by less than 15,000 votes. Bell supporters claimed prior to the election that many former Democrats would switch affiliations and rally under the banner of the Constitutional Union party. However, estimates presented here suggest that few former Democrats supported Bell's candidacy in the upper South. Douglas' ability to convince roughly ten percent of former Buchanan supporters to cast ballots for him enhanced the chances of the Constitutional Unionists, for the split in the Democratic party enabled Bell to draw extremely close to Breckinridge in terms of the popular vote.

In contrast to the lower South where Democratic candidates drew substantial support from previous nonvoters and new voters, the Constitutional Unionists in the four states of the upper South obtained the bulk of the peripheral and new voters who entered the active electorate in 1860. With fewer slaves and slaveholders in the upper South, previous nonvoters and new voters held stronger ties to the Union and proved to be unwilling to support a party accepting disunion as a means of protecting southern institutions. In the upper South the election of 1860 also marked a significant change when the rift in the Democratic party produced more dramatic shifts in power than it had in the cotton states.

The 1860 results were strikingly similar for both the upper and lower South. Previous political choices in 1856 were better predictors of voting behavior in 1860 than any of the social or economic variables tested in the analysis except in the case of Douglas. Similar to voting patterns in 1856, Protestants evangelical were perhaps more likely to support the Democratic party and slaveholders the opposition, but voters' religious affiliations and their economic status were relatively poor indicators of voter choices in the 1860 presidential balloting. The vast majority of voters in the election of 1860 continued to support the candidate of their party or voted against their traditional opponents. Thus

358

former Whigs solidly backed Bell and Democrats voted for Breckinridge. The slightly different postures of Bell and Breckinridge on how best to protect southern Rights reflected past political positions rather than any new formulation of policy. Even in the critical presidential election of 1860, southern voters continued for the most part, the same habitual voting patterns they had established a decade earlier.

In the aftermath of Lincoln's election Breckinridge supporters found consolation only in a "preemptive" counterrevolution through disunion. One southern Democratic editor exemplified this spirit as he called for southern men to prepare to act for "if Lincoln is elected, the irrepressible conflict predicted by him and Seward, will commence, whether we wish it or not."1 Therefore southern institutions could only be preserved by taking decisive action before Lincoln had the opportunity to "violate and destroy" slavery, and with it the South's economic and social well being. In the election of 1860 in both the upper and lower South, the Breckinridge forces had already called for action outside the normal bounds of partisan expression by bolting from the national Democratic party. The foundations of the Democratic party in the South were shaken. In the upper South some former Buchanan men questioned the wisdom of disunion and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>"Southern Men Awake, and Prepare for the Conflict!" The <u>Federal Union</u>, October 9, 1860.

found more in common with Douglas and Bell than they did with Breckinridge.

The secession elections in the lower South marked a significant change in partisan voting patterns. Voters who continually came to the polls and cast ballots for their party's presidential candidates during the period from 1840 to 1860 questioned the validity of the Union and the wisdom of secession and redefined their political allegiances. While certainly most voting southerners accepted slavery as a positive good they disagreed as to how the institution could best be protected. To vote for the dissolution of the Union was not an easy choice for many southerners to make. The lower South, led by the pro-Breckinridge forces, chose to accept a pre-emptive secessionist counter-revolution to preserve slavery and the status quo in the plantation South. The secessionists attempted to seal off the South from a Northern president bent on inflicting some future harm to southern interests.

During the crisis winter of 1861, supporters of Douglas and Breckinridge in the lower South continued to voice different views in the secession convention and referendum elections as voters questioned and registered their commitment to the Union. Of the Democratic voters who supported Buchanan and subsequently supported Breckinridge only about sixty-four percent voted for delegates pledged to immediate secession. Approximately thirteen percent of the former Buchanan-Breckinridge men opted for cooperationist slates, while the remaining twenty-three percent chose to sit out the secession balloting altogether. Former 1856 Democrats who voted against Breckinridge in 1860, clearly favored cooperation as the best option for the states of the lower South. Following the lead of Douglas, the national Democrats in the South refused to give their support to the disunionists. The crack in the southern Democratic party that emerged in 1860 began to widen as voters divided over the most appropriate form of action for the cotton states.

The Know-Nothings and Constitutional Unionists in the lower South were equally in disarray in 1861. Approximately two-thirds of the Fillmore men who subsequently voted for Bell or Douglas cast ballots for anti-secessionist options in the early months of 1861. Former Fillmore-Opposition men and Buchanan-anti-Breckinridge men formed the base for the cooperation and anti-secession vote in the cotton states. Nevertheless, a substantial number of former Fillmore-Opposition men, roughly thirty percent, supported the immediate secessionist cause. Although the dominant majority of consistent partisans in the lower South exhibited continued support for divergent causes, they found the choices much more difficult in the secession elections.

In February of 1861 voters in the upper South reacted to the secession of the lower South states by overwhelmingly defeating secessionist delegates and proposals at the polls.

361

Nevertheless, like the lower South, some voters moved outside the previous partisan alignments when they voted in the secession elections. In the upper South, Democrats suffered the most from disaffections during the secession balloting. In contrast to the lower South, only slightly more than half of former Buchanan-Breckinridge supporters in the upper South returned a ballot for secessionist options in 1861. Moreover, twice as many Buchanan-Breckinridge core voters cast ballots opposing immediate secession in the upper South than in the cotton states. One out of every four Democrats who supported the Democracy in the 1856 and 1860 presidential elections opted to preserve ties to the Union. Core-voting Democrats divided over what course their states should take in early 1861. Unwilling to accept Lincoln's election as absolute cause for secession, some former southern Democrats decried South Carolina's actions in December of 1860. Closer in proximity to the northern states and with fewer ties to the plantation system, Buchanan-Breckinridge supporters in the upper South were severely divided over secession in the early months of 1861.

The upper South anti-secessionist movement in February of 1861 pulled supporters from most segments of the active electorate. Former Fillmore men who supported candidates other than Breckinridge in 1860 provided the greatest number of votes for unionist alternatives in the secession elections. Almost nine out of every ten of the FillmoreOpposition supporters cast ballots against secession. Similar to their counterparts in the lower South, former Fillmore-Opposition men expressed their commitment to southern culture and slavery, but they questioned whether Lincoln would harm slavery in the South and suggested that the question of slavery in the territories was settled. Furthermore, Union supporters in the upper South suggested that Lincoln deserved a fair trial since he had been constitutionally elected. In addition, in both the upper and lower South, former Fillmore-Opposition men turned out and voted in the secession elections at much higher rates than former supporters of the Democracy.

During the secession balloting voters in both the upper and lower South polarized, to some extent, along class lines. Many slaveholders had cast ballots for anti-Democratic presidential candidates in the past, but few voted for unionist delegates in 1861. Conversely, many nonslaveholders, especially in the wheat growing and subsistence farming regions of the upper and lower South, who had supported Breckinridge allied with the anti-secessionist forces in 1861. As a class, the slaveholders viewed the social and economic benefits of slavery much differently than did their nonslaveholding counterparts. The question they now addressed was foremost one of economics. The success of Lincoln in the presidential race convinced many slaveholders that their as a result they wanted to leave before their property in slaves became worthless. The economic institution of slavery separated the slaveholders from the rest of southerners on the basis of wealth and power as well as framed the South's system of social and cultural values that differentiated it from the northern states. Some slaveholders supported the opposition camps in the months following Lincoln's victory, but as a group they were, more than nonslaveholders, willing to dissolve the Union rather than risk the loss of their property and power.

This study of southern presidential voting patterns from 1828 to 1860 and secession balloting in early 1861 provides the political historian with a new window to political behavior in the region. It accounts for varying levels of voter turnout from election to election, and the subsequent movement of previous inactive voters and new voters into the active electorate, and uncovers important popular vote shifts in southern presidential balloting in spite of apparent core voter stability. The "party of nonvoters" and new voters contributed the bulk of support to the anti-Democratic forces in the South in 1836 and 1840, making the second party system a viable entity in the region. In addition, Democrat or opposition recruitment of peripheral and new voters often enabled the parties to obtain a popular vote victory in southern presidential balloting until 1852.

Previous political affiliations also played significant

roles in determining voter support from election to election. Prior to the secession elections, partisan alignments were relatively more important than any ethnic, religious, or economic factor in determining voter selections in presidential elections. Ultimately voter choices in the South were framed by their former political allegiances. But, in the secession balloting, when these allegiances sharply conflicted with the particular economic circumstances of slavery, some voting citizens pried themselves away from their political frameworks and cast ballots that reflected their perceived economic interests.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

### SOURCES CITED AND CONSULTED

#### MANUSCRIPTS

Carrol, Anna Ella. Papers. Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Md.

Chamberlain-Hyland-Gould Family. Papers. Natchez Trace Collection. The University of Texas, Austin, Tx.

Crutcher-Shannon Family. Papers. Natchez Trace Collection. The University of Texas, Austin, Tx.

Dana, Charles Francis. Papers. Natchez Trace Collection. The University of Texas, Austin, Tx.

Massie, William. Papers. The University of Texas, Austin, Tx.

Pugh, William Whitnell Hill. Papers. The University of Texas, Austin, Tx.

Sharkey, William Lewis. Papers. Natchez Trace Collection. The University of Texas, Austin, Tx.

Throckmorton, James Webb. Papers. The University of Texas, Austin, Tx.

Ullman, Daniel. Papers. New York Historical Society, New York, N.Y.

### DOCUMENTS

Address of the State Central Executive Committee of the National Constitutional Union Party of Louisiana, July 1860. Southern Pamphlet Collection, Natchez Trace Collection, The University of Texas, Austin, Tx.

The American Baptist Almanac. Philadelphia: American Baptist Publication Society, 1854.

Bell, A. W., (comp.). <u>The State Register: Comprising an</u> <u>Historical and Statistical Account of Louisiana, From Its</u> <u>Earliest Settlement as a Territory Down To Its Present Period</u> <u>As A State; Together With an Accurate List of All State and</u> <u>Parish Officers</u>. Baton Rouge, La.: T.B.R. Hatch & Co., Publishers, 1855. Brownlow, W. G. <u>Sketches of the Rise</u>, and <u>Progress</u>, and <u>Decline of Secession</u>; with a <u>Narrative of Personal Adventures</u> <u>among the Rebels</u>. Philadelphia: Applegate and Company, 1862.

The History and Debates of the Convention of The People of Alabama. Spartanburg, S.C.: The Réprint Company, 1975.

Journal of the Convention of the People of Florida Tallahassee. Office of the Floridian and Journal, Jacksonville, Fl.: Dyke and Carlisle Printers, 1861.

<u>Minutes of the Baptist General Association of Virginia, 1861-</u> <u>1863</u>. Richmond, Va.: Macfarlane and Ferguson Printers, 1863.

<u>Minutes of the Thirty-Eighth Annual Session of the Alabama</u> <u>Baptist State Convention</u>. Tuskegee, Al.: printed at the office of the South Western Baptist (newspaper office), 1860.

National Responsibility Before God: A Discourse, Delivered on the Day of Fasting, Humiliation and Prayer, Appointed by the President of the Confederate States of America, June 13, 1861. New Orleans, 1861. Southern Pamphlet Collection, the Natchez Trace Collection, The University of Texas, Austin, Tx.

The Old School Presbyterian Church an Abolitionist Conspiracy? Port Gibson, Miss: Reveille Print Shop, 1861. Southern Pamphlet Collection, the Natchez Trace Collection, The University of Texas, Austin, Tx.

Reese, George H., (ed.). <u>Proceedings of the Virginia State</u> <u>Convention of 1861: February 13-May 1</u>. 4 volumes. Richmond: Virginia State Library, 1965.

Winkler, Ernest William, (ed.). <u>Journal of the Secession</u> <u>Convention of Texas, 1861</u>. Austin, Tx.: Austin Printing Company, 1912.

### ANTEBELLUM NEWSPAPERS

The <u>Alamo Express</u>. (San Antonio, Tx.) Arkansas <u>State Gazette</u>. (Little Rock, Ark.) The Corpus Christi <u>Ranchero</u>. (Corpus Christi, Tx.) The <u>Daily Despatch</u>. (Richmond, Va.) The <u>Daily Herald</u>. (Wilmington, N.C.) The <u>Daily Picayune</u>. (New Orleans, La.) The Dallas <u>Herald</u>. (Dallas, Tx.) The <u>Federal Union</u>. (Milledgeville, Ga.) The <u>Floridian and Journal</u>. (Tallahassee, Fla.) Galveston <u>Weekly News</u>. (Galveston, Tx.) The Memphis <u>Daily Appeal</u>. (Memphis, Tn.) The Mississippi <u>Free Trader</u>. (Jackson, Ms.) The <u>Mississippian</u>. (Jackson, Ms.) Mobile <u>Commercial Register and Patriot</u>. (Mobile, Al.) The Nashville <u>Republican Banner</u>. (Nashville, Tn.) The New Orleans <u>Bee</u>. (New Orleans, La.) The New Orleans <u>Daily Creole</u>. (New Orleans, La.) The North Carolina <u>Standard</u>. (Raleigh, N.C.) The Raleigh <u>Register</u>. (Raleigh, N.C.) The Richmond <u>Despatch</u>. (Richmond, Va.) The Richmond <u>Enquirer</u>. (Richmond, Va.) The Richmond <u>Examiner</u>. (Richmond, Va.) The Richmond <u>Examiner</u>. (Richmond, Va.) The Southern Recorder. (Milledgeville, Ga.) The Wilmington <u>Daily Journal</u>. (Wilmington, N.C.)

## ANTEBELLUM RELIGIOUS NEWSPAPERS

The <u>Biblical Recorder</u>. (North Carolina.) The <u>Christian Advocate</u>. (Nashville, Tn.) The <u>Christian Index</u>. (Macon, Ga.) The <u>Gospel Advocate</u>. (Nashville, Tn.) The <u>Independent</u>. (New York, N.Y.) <u>Le Propagateur Catholique</u>. (New Orleans, La.) The Louisiana <u>Baptist</u>. (Mount Lebanon, La.) The New Orleans <u>Christian Advocate</u>. (New Orleans, La.) The <u>Religious Herald</u>. (Richmond, Va.) The <u>Southern Presbyterian Review</u>. (Columbia, S.C.) The <u>Southwestern Baptist</u>. (Tuskegee, Al.) The Tennessee <u>Baptist</u>. (Nashville, Tn.) The Texas <u>Baptist</u>. (Anderson, Tx.) The Texas <u>Christian Advocate</u>. (Fort Worth, Tx.)

## SECONDARY SOURCES

Abernethy, Thomas Perkins. <u>From Frontier to Plantation in</u> <u>Tennessee: A Study in Frontier Democracy.</u> Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1932.

Achen, Christopher H. <u>Interpreting And Using Regression</u>. A Sage University Paper series on Quantitative Applications in the Social Sciences, Series No. 07-029. Beverly Hills, Ca., and London: Sage University Press, 1982.

Auer, J. Jeffrey, (ed.). <u>Antislavery and Disunion, 1858-1861:</u> <u>Studies in the Rhetoric of Compromise and Conflict</u>. Gloucester, Ma.: Peter Smith, 1968.

Bailey, David T. <u>Shadow on the Church: Southwestern</u> <u>Evangelical Religion and the Issue of Slavery, 1783-1860</u>. Ithaca, N.Y., and London: Cornell University Press, 1985.

Baker, Jean H. Ambivalent Americans: The Know-Nothing Party in Maryland. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1977. Baker, Jean H. <u>Affairs of Party: The Political Culture of</u> <u>Northern Democrats in the Mid-Nineteenth Century</u>. Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 1983.

Barney, William L. <u>The Road to Secession: A New Perspective</u> <u>on the Old South</u>. New York, Washington, and London: Praeger Publishers, 1972.

Barney, William L. <u>The Secessionist Impulse: Alabama and</u> <u>Mississippi in 1860</u>. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1974.

Baudier, Roger. <u>The Catholic Church in Louisiana</u>. New Orleans, n. p., 1939.

Baum, Dale. <u>The Civil War Party System: The Case of</u> <u>Massachusetts, 1848-1876</u>. Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1984.

Blalock, Herbert M. <u>Causal Inferences in Nonexperimental</u> <u>Research</u>. Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1964.

Blalock, Herbert M. <u>Social Statistics</u>. New York: McGraw Hill, 1972.

Benson, Lee. <u>The Concept of Jacksonian Democracy: New York as</u> <u>a Test Case</u>. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1961.

Bergeron, Paul H. <u>Antebellum Politics in Tennessee</u>. Lexington: The University Press of Kentucky, 1982.

Beringer, Richard E.; Hattaway, Herman; Jones, Archer; and Still, William N., Jr. <u>Why the South Lost the Civil War.</u> Athens: The University of Georgia Press, 1986.

Boles, John B., and Nolen, Evelyn Thomas, (eds.). Interpreting Southern History: Historiographical Essays in Honor of Sanford W. Higginbotham. Baton Rouge and London: Louisiana State University Press, 1987.

Bozeman, Theodore Dwight. <u>Protestants in an Age of Science:</u> <u>The Baconian Ideal and Antebellum American Religious Thought.</u> Chapel Hill: North Carolina University Press, 1977.

Brown, Thomas. <u>Politics and Statesmanship: Essays on the</u> <u>American Whig Party</u>. New York: Columbia University Press, 1985.

Buenger, Walter L. <u>Secession and the Union in Texas</u>. Austin, Tx.: University of Texas Press, 1984.

Burnham, Walter Dean. <u>Critical Elections and the Mainsprings</u> of <u>American Politics</u>. New York: W. W. Norton and Company, 1970.

Campbell, Mary Emily. <u>The Attitude of Tennesseans Toward The</u> <u>Union, 1847-1861</u>. New York and Washington: Vantage Press, 1961.

Campbell, Randolph B. <u>A Southern Community in Crisis:</u> <u>Harrison County, Texas, 1850-1880</u>. Austin, Tx.: University of Texas Press, 1983.

Casteneda, Carlos E. <u>Our Catholic Heritage in Texas, 1519-1936</u>. 7 vols. Austin, Tx.: The University of Texas Press, 1936-1958.

Channing, Stephen A. <u>Crisis of Fear: Secession in South</u> <u>Carolina</u>. New York: Simon and Schuster, 1970.

Cheshire, Joseph Blount. <u>The Church in the Confederate</u> <u>States: A History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the</u> <u>Confederate States</u>. New York and London: Longman, Green, and Company, 1912.

Chester, Edward W. <u>A Guide to Political Platforms</u>. Hamden, Ct.: The Shoe String Press, 1977.

Clubb, Jerome; Flanigan, William H.; and Zingale, Nancy H., (eds.). <u>Analyzing Electoral History: A Guide to the Study of</u> <u>American Voter Behavior</u>. Beverly Hills, Ca.: Sage Publications, 1981.

Colby, Charles C. <u>Source Book for the Economic Geography of</u> <u>North America</u>. Chicago, The University of Chicago Press, 1921.

Cooper, William J., Jr. <u>Liberty and Slavery: Southern</u> <u>Politics to 1860.</u> New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1983.

Cooper, William J., Jr. <u>The South and the Politics of</u> <u>Slavery, 1828-1856</u>. Baton Rouge and London: Louisiana State University Press, 1978.

Crenshaw, Ollinger. <u>The Slave States in the Presidential</u> <u>Election of 1860</u>. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press, 1945.

Curry, Richard Orr. <u>A House Divided: Statehood Politics and</u> <u>the Copperhead Movement in West Virginia</u>. Pittsburgh: The University of Pittsburgh Press, 1964. Davis, William Watson. <u>The Civil War and Reconstruction in</u> <u>Florida</u>. London: Longman, Green and Co., 1913.

Degler, Carl N. <u>The Other South: Southern Dissenters in the</u> <u>19th Century</u>. New York: Harper and Row, 1974.

Denman, Clarence P. <u>The Secession Movement in Alabama</u>. Montgomery, Al.: Alabama State Department of Archives and History, 1933.

Dollar, Charles M., and Jensen, Richard J. <u>Historian's Guide</u> to <u>Statistics: Quantitative Analysis and Historical Research</u>. New York:, Holt, Rinehart, and Winston, 1971.

Dorman, Lewy. <u>Party Politics in Alabama From 1850 Through</u> <u>1860.</u> Wetumpka, Al.: Alabama State Department of Archives and History, 1935.

Dumond, Dwight L. <u>The Secession Movement</u>, <u>1860-1861</u>. New York: Macmillan, <u>1931</u>.

Dumond. Dwight L. <u>Southern Editorials on Secession</u>. Gloucester, Ma.: Peter Smith, 1964.

Durden, Robert F. <u>The Self-Inflicted Wound: Southern Politics</u> <u>in the Nineteenth Century</u>. Lexington: University Press of Kentucky, 1985.

Eaton, Clement. <u>A History of the Old South: The Emergence of</u> <u>a Reluctant Nation</u>. New York, Macmillan Publishing Company, 1975.

Eighmy, John Lee. <u>Churches in Cultural Captivity: A History</u> of the Social Attitudes of Southern Baptists. Knoxville: The University of Tennessee Press, 1976.

Escott, Paul D. <u>Many Excellent People: Power and Privilege in</u> <u>North Carolina, 1850-1900</u>. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1985.

Fehrenbacher, Don E. <u>The South and Three Sectional Crises</u>. Baton Rouge and London: Louisiana State University Press, 1985.

Formisano, Ronald P. <u>The Birth of Mass Political Parties:</u> <u>Michigan, 1827-1861</u>. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1971.

Fraser, Walter J., Jr., and Moore, Winfred B., Jr., (eds.). The Southern Enigma: Essays on Race, Class, and Folk Culture. Westport, Ct., and London: Greenwood Press, 1983. Gienapp, William E. <u>The Origins of the Republican Party</u>, <u>1852-1856</u>. New York: Oxford University Press, 1987.

Goen, Clarence C. <u>Broken Churches, Broken Nation.</u> Macon, Ga.: Mercer University Press, 1985.

Goldfield, David R. <u>Urban Growth in the Age of Sectionalism</u>, <u>Virginia 1847-1861</u>. Baton Rouge and London: Louisiana State University Press, 1977.

Gray, Lewis C. <u>The History of Agriculture in the Southern</u> <u>United States to 1860</u>. Washington: The Carnegie Institution of Washington, 1933.

Griffith, Lucille. <u>Alabama: A Documentary History to 1900</u>. University, Al.: The University of Alabama Press, 1972.

Hill, Samuel S. (ed.). <u>Religion in the Southern States</u>. Macon, Ga.: Mercer University Press, 1983.

Hilliard, Sam B. <u>Hog Meat and Hoecake: Food Supply in the Old</u> <u>South, 1840-1860</u>. Carbondale and Edwardsville, Il.: Southern Illinois University Press, 1972.

Holt, Michael F. <u>The Political Crisis of the 1850s</u>. New York: John Wiley and Sons, 1978.

Howard, Perry H. <u>Political Tendencies in Louisiana</u>. Baton Rouge and London: Louisiana State University Press, 1971.

Howe, Daniel W. <u>The Political Culture of the American Whigs</u>. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1979.

Jenson, Richard J. <u>Grass Roots Politics: Parties, Issues, and</u> <u>Voters, 1854-1983</u>. Westport, Ct., and London: Greenwood Press, 1983.

Johnson, Michael P. <u>Toward a Patriarchal Republic: The</u> <u>Secession of Georgia</u>. Baton Rouge and London: Louisiana State University Press, 1977.

Key, V. O. <u>Southern Politics in State and Nation</u>. Knoxville: University of Tennessee Press, 1975.

Kim, Jae-On, and Mueller, Charles. <u>Introduction to Factor</u> <u>Analyses: What It Is and How To Do It</u>. A Sage University Paper Series on Quantitative Applications in the Social Sciences, Series No. 07-013. Beverly Hills, Ca., and London: Sage University Press, 1978. Kleppner, Paul. <u>The Third Electoral System, 1853-1892:</u> <u>Parties, Voters, and Political Cultures</u>. Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1979.

Kleppner, Paul; Burnham, Walter Dean; Formisano, Ronald P.; Hays, Samuel P.; Jensen, Richard; and Shade, William G. <u>The</u> <u>Evolution of American Electoral Systems</u>. Westport, Ct., and London: Greenwood Press, 1981.

Kousser, J. Morgan. <u>The Shaping of Southern Politics:</u> <u>Suffrage Restriction and the Establishment of the One Party</u> <u>South, 1880-1910</u>. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1974.

Kruman, Marc W. <u>Parties and Politics in North Carolina, 1836-</u> <u>1865</u>. Baton Rouge and London: Louisiana State University Press, 1983.

Langbein, Laura Irwin, and Lichtman, Allan J. <u>Ecological</u> <u>Inference</u>. A Sage University Paper Series on Quantitative Applications in the Social Sciences, Series No. 07-010. Beverly Hills, Ca.: Sage University Press, 1978.

Lipset, Seymour Martin. <u>Political Man: The Social Bases of</u> <u>Politics</u>. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1981.

Loveland, Anne C. <u>Southern Evangelicals and the Social Order,</u> <u>1800-1860.</u> Baton Rouge and London: Louisiana State University Press, 1980.

McCardell, John M. <u>The Idea of a Southern Nation: Southern</u> <u>Nationalists and Southern Nationalism, 1830-1861</u>. Boston: Harvard University Press, 1976.

McCormick, Richard P. <u>The Presidential Game: The Origins of</u> <u>American Presidential Politics</u>. New York and London: Oxford University Press, 1982.

McCormick, Richard P. <u>The Second American Party System: Party</u> <u>Formation in the Jacksonian Era</u>. Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1966.

McCrary, Peyton. <u>Abraham Lincoln and Reconstruction: The</u> <u>Louisiana Experiment</u>. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1978.

McPherson, James M. <u>Battle Cry of Freedom: The Civil War Era</u>. New York and London: Oxford University Press, 1988.

Maizlish, Stephen E., and Krishma, John J., (eds.). <u>Essays on</u> <u>American Antebellum Politics, 1840-1860</u>. Arlington, Tx.: The University of Texas at Arlington Press, 1982. Manheim, Jarol B., and Rich, Richard C. <u>Empirical Political</u> <u>Analysis: Research Methods in Political Science</u>. New York and London, Longman Press, 1986.

Mathews, Donald G. <u>Religion in the Old South</u>. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1977.

May, Robert E.; Johnson, Kenneth R.; Jennings, Thelma; Barney, William L.; Gonzales, John Edmond; O'Brien, Michael; and Ellen, John C., Jr. John A. Quitman: Old South Crusader. Baton Rouge and London: Louisiana State University Pr., 1985.

Miles, Edwin Arthur. <u>Jacksonian Democracy in Mississippi</u>. Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1960.

Miller, Randall, and Wakelyn, Jon L., (eds.). <u>Catholics in</u> <u>the Old South: Essays on Church and Culture</u>. Macon, Ga.: Mercer University Press, 1983.

Montgomery, Horace. <u>Cracker Parties</u>. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1950.

Mueller, John H.; Schuessler, Karl F.; and Costner, Herbert L. <u>Statistical Reasoning in Sociology</u>. New York: Houghton Mifflin and Company, 1977.

Murphy, Du Bose. <u>A Short History of the Protestant Episcopal</u> <u>Church in Texas</u>. Dallas: Turner Company, 1935.

Norman, Herman A. <u>Religion in Tennessee</u>, <u>1777-1945</u>. Knoxville: The University of Tennessee Press, 1981.

Norusis, Marija J. <u>SPSSX: Advanced Statistics Guide</u>. New York: McGraw Hill, 1985.

Overdyke, W. Darrell. <u>The Know-Nothing Party in the South</u>. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1950.

Parker, William N. <u>The Structure of the Cotton Economy of the</u> <u>Antebellum South</u>. Washington: The Agricultural History Society, 1970.

Perman, Michael. <u>The Road to Redemption</u>. Raleigh: North Carolina Press, 1985.

Pessen, Edward. <u>Jacksonian America: Society, Personality, and</u> <u>Politics.</u> Urbana, Il: University of Illinois Press, 1985.

Phillips, Ulrich B. <u>Georgia and State Rights</u>. Macon, Ga.: Mercer University Press, 1984. Porter, Kirk H. <u>A History of Suffrage in the United States</u>. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press, 1918.

Potter, David L. <u>The Impending Crisis, 1848-1861</u>. New York: Harper and Row, 1976. (Ed. by Don E. Fehrenbacher.)

Potter, David M. <u>Lincoln and His Party in the Secession</u> <u>Crisis</u>. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1942.

Rainwater, Percy Lee. <u>Mississippi, Storm Center of Secession,</u> <u>1856-1861.</u> Baton Rouge: Otto Claiton Press, 1938.

Reynolds, Donald Eugene. <u>Editors Make War: Southern</u> <u>Newspapers in the Secession Crisis</u>. Knoxville: The University of Tennesse Press, 1970.

Rothenberg, Stuart; Newport, Frank; and Carlson, James M. <u>The</u> <u>Evangelical Voter: Religion and Politics in America</u>. Washington: Institute for Government and Politics of the Free Congress Resident and Educational Foundation, 1984.

Schlesinger, Arthur M., Jr., (ed.). <u>History of U. S.</u> <u>Political Parties</u>. 4 vols. New York: Chelsea House Publishers, 1973.

Shanks, Henry Thomas. <u>The Secession Movement in Virginia,</u> <u>1847-1861.</u> Richmond: Garrett and Massie, 1934.

Silbey, Joel H. <u>The Partisan Imperative: The Dynamics of</u> <u>American Politics Before the Civil War</u>. New York and London: Oxford University Press, 1985.

Silbey, Joel. H., (ed.). <u>Political Ideology and Voting</u> <u>Behavior in the Age of Jackson</u>. Princeton: Prentice Hall, 1973.

Silbey, Joel H.; Bogue, Allan C.; and Flanagan, William H. <u>The History of American Electoral Behavior</u>. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1978.

Silbey, Joel H., and McSeveney, Samuel T. (eds.) <u>Voters,</u> <u>Parties, and Elections</u>. Lexington, Ma.: Xerox College Publishing, 1972.

Sitterson, Joseph Carlyle. <u>The Secession Movement in North</u> <u>Carolina.</u> Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1939.

Sitterson, Joseph Carlyle. <u>Sugar Country: The Cane Sugar</u> <u>Industry in the South, 1753-1900</u>. Westport, Ct.: Greenwood Press, 1973. Smith, Shelton H. <u>In His Image, But.</u> . : Racism in Southern <u>Religion, 1780-1910</u>. Durham: Duke University Press, 1972.

Soule, Leon C. <u>The Know Nothing Party in New Orleans: A</u> <u>Reappraisal</u>. Baton Rouge: The Louisiana Historical Association, 1961.

Sundquist, James L. <u>Dynamics of the Party System: Alignment</u> <u>and Realignment of Political Parties in the United States</u>. Washington: Brookings Institute, 1983.

Sydnor, Charles S. <u>The Development of Southern Sectionalism,</u> <u>1819-1848</u>. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1948.

Thornton, J. Mills, III. <u>Politics and Power in a Slave</u> <u>Society: Alabama, 1800-1860</u>. Baton Rouge and London: Louisiana State University Press, 1978.

Vance, Rupert B. <u>Human Geography of the South: A Study in</u> <u>Regional Resources and Human Adequacy</u>. Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1935.

Watson, Harry L. Jacksonian Politics and Community Conflict: <u>The Emergence of the Second American Party System in</u> <u>Cumberland County, North Carolina</u>. Baton Rouge and London: Louisiana State University Press, 1981.

Williamson, Chilton. <u>American Suffrage: From Property to</u> <u>Democracy, 1760-1860</u>. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1960.

Wilson, Charles Reagan (ed.). <u>Religion in the South</u>. Jackson, Ms.: University of Mississippi Press, 1985.

Woods, James Michael. <u>Rebellion and Realignment: Arkansas's</u> <u>Road to Secession</u>. Fayetteville: University of Arkansas Press, 1987.

Wooster, Ralph A. <u>Secession Conventions of the South</u>. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1962.

Wright, Gavin. <u>The Political Economy of the Cotton South:</u> <u>Households, Markets, and Wealth in the Nineteenth Century</u>. New York: Norton, 1978.

## ARTICLES

Adams, William. "Louisiana and the Presidential Election of 1848." Louisiana History, 4 (Spring 1963): 131-44.

Adams, William H. "The Louisiana Whigs." <u>Louisiana History</u>, 15 (Summer 1974): 213-28.

Alexander, Thomas B., and Duckworth, Peggy J. "Alabama Black Belt Whigs During Secession: A New Viewpoint." <u>Alabama</u> <u>Review</u>, 17 (July 1964): 181-197.

Alexander, Thomas B.; Elmore, Peggy Duckworth; Lowery, Frank M.; and Skinner, Mary Jane Pickens. "The Basis of Alabama's AnteBellum Two-Party System: A Case Study in Party Alignment and Voter Response in the Traditional Two-Party System of the United States by Quantitative Analysis Methods." <u>Alabama</u> <u>Review</u>, 19 (October 1966): 243-276.

Alexander, Thomas B. "The Civil War as Institutional Fulfillment." <u>Journal of Southern History</u>, 47 (February 1981): 3-32.

Alexander, Thomas B. "The Dimensions of Voter Partisan Constancy in Presidential Elections from 1840 to 1860," in <u>Essays on American Antebellum Politics, 1840-1860</u>, 70-121. Edited by Stephen E. Maizlish and John J. Krishma. Arlington, Tx.: Texas A&M University Press, 1982.

Anderson, James Laverne. "Robert Mercer Taliaferro Hunter." <u>Virginia Cavalcade</u>, 18 (Autumn 1968): 9-13.

Andreano, Ralph L. Some Issues in Ante-Bellum U.S. "Economic Growth and Welfare." <u>Catholic Interdisciplinary History of</u> <u>Economics and Society</u>, 5 (1975): 357-79.

Anstey, Robert. "The Profitability of the Slave Trade in the 1840s." <u>Annals of the New York Academy of Science</u>, 292 (1977): 84-93.

Anstey, Robert. "Slavery and the Prostestant Ethic." <u>Historical Reflections</u> (Canada), 6 (July 1979): 157-181.

Arnold, Dean A. "The Ultimatum of Virginia Disunionists: "Security For Slavery or Disunion." <u>Journal of Negro History</u>, 48 (April 1963): 115-129.

Auman, William T. "Bryan Tyson: Southern Unionist and American Patriot." <u>North Carolina Historical Review</u>, 62 (July 1985): 257-292.

Aylsworth, Leon H. "The Passing of Alien Suffrage." <u>American</u> <u>Political Science Review</u>, 25 (February 1931): 114-16.

Baker, Robin E., and Baum, Dale. "The Texas Voter and the Crisis of the Union, 1859-1861." <u>The Jounal of Southern</u> <u>History</u>, 53 (August 1987): 395-420. Bakvis, Herman. "Electoral Stability and Electoral Change, the Case of Dutch Catholics." <u>Canadian Journal of Political</u> <u>Science</u>, 14 (September 1981): 519-555.

Barr, C. Alwyn. "The Making of a Secessionist: The Antebellum Career of Roger Q. Mills." <u>Southwestern Historical Quarterly</u>, 79 (October 1975): 129-144.

Bateman, Fred, and Weiss, Thomas. "Comparative Regional Development in Antebellum Manufacturing." <u>Journal of Economic</u> <u>History</u> 35 (March 1975): 182-208.

Bateman, Fred and Foust, James D. "A Sample of Rural Households Selected from the 1860 Manuscript Censuses." <u>Agricultural History</u>, 48 (January 1974): 75-93.

Bateman, Fred; Foust, James D.; and Weiss, Thomas J. "Large-Scale Manufacturing in the South and West, 1850-1860." <u>Business Historical Review</u>, 45 (Spring 1971): 1-17.

Bateman, Fred; Foust, James; and Weiss, Thomas. "The Participation of Planters in Manufacturing in the Antebellum South." <u>Agricultural History</u>, 48 (April 1974): 277-97.

Baum, Dale and Knobel, Dale T. "Anatomy of a Realignment: New York Presidential Politics, 1848-1860. "<u>New York History</u>, 65 (January 1984): 60-81."

Beck, N. B. "The Secession Debate in Georgia, November, 1860-January, 1861," in <u>Antislavery and Disunion, 1858-1861:</u> <u>Studies in the Rhetoric of Compromise and Conflict</u>, 331-59. Edited by J. Jeffrey Auer. Gloucester, Ma.: Peter Smith, 1968.

Bell, Stephen Hugh. "Phillip Phillips Neely and Secession." <u>Alabama Historical Quarterly</u>, 38 (Spring 1976): 45-50.

Benedict, Michael Les. "The Party Going Strong: Congress and Elections in the Mid-19th Century." <u>Congress and the</u> <u>Presidency</u>, 9 (Winter 1981-82): 37-60.

Bergeron, Paul H. "The Election of 1843: A Whig Triumph in Tennessee." <u>Tennessee Historical Quarterly</u>, 22 (June 1963): 123-36.

Boles, John B. "Evangelical Protestantism in the Old South: From Religious Dissent to Cultural Dominance," in <u>Religion in</u> <u>the South</u>. Edited by Charles Reagan Wilson. Jackson, Ms.: University of Mississippi Press, 1985. Bode, Frederick A., and Ginter, Donald E. "A Critique of Landholding Variables in the 1860 Census and the Parker-Gallman Sample. " <u>Journal of Interdisciplinary</u> <u>History</u>, 15 (Autumn 1984): 277-95."

Boyette, Gene W. "Quantitative Differences Between the Arkansas Whig and Democratic Parties, 1836-1850." <u>Arkansas</u> <u>Historical Quarterly</u>, 34 (Autumn 1975): 214-26.

Braden, Waldo W., (ed.). "Secession means Disunion," A Speech by Pierre Soul+." Louisiana History, 6 (Winter 1965): 77-82.

Bradley, Bert E. "North Carolina Newspaper Accounts of Lincoln's First Inaugural." <u>North Carolina Historical Review</u>, 43 (October 1966): 271-80.

Bradley, L. Richard. "The Lutheran Church and Slavery." <u>Concordia Historical Institute Quarterly</u>, 44 (February 1971): 32-41.

Brown, Lawrence L. "Documentary History of American Church, Views of the Bishops of Ohio and Louisiana upon the Secession of the Southern States, and Its Effects upon the Ecclesiastical Allegiance of the Dioceses. "<u>Historical</u> <u>Magazine of the Protestant Episcopal Church</u>, 31 (September 1962): 288-89."

Brown, Thomas. "The Southern Whigs and Economic Development." <u>Southern Studies</u>, 20 (Spring 1981): 20-38.

Brugger, Robert J. "The Mind of the Old South: New Views." <u>Virginia Quarterly Review</u>, 56 (Spring 1980): 277-295.

Buenger, Walter L. "Secession and the Texas German Community: Editor Lindheimer vs. Editor Flake." <u>Southwestern Historical</u> <u>Quarterly</u>, 82 (April 1979): 379-402.

Buenger, Walter L. "Secession Revisited: The Texas Experience." <u>Civil War History</u>, 30 (December 1984): 293-305.

Buenger, Walter L. "Texas and the Riddle of Secession." Southwestern Historical Quarterly, 87 (October 1983): 151-82.

Burnham, Walter Dean; Clubb, Jerome M.; and Flanigan, William H. "Partisan Realignment: A Systemic Perspective," in <u>The</u> <u>History of American Electoral Behavior</u>, 45-70. Edited by Joel H. Silbey, Allan C. Bogue, and William H. Flanigan. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1978.

Burnham, Walter Dean. "The Changing Shape of the American Political Universe." <u>American Political Science Review</u>, 59 (March 1965): 7-28. Burnham, Walter Dean. "Political Immunization and Political Confessionalism: The United States and Weimar Germany." Journal of Interdisciplinary History, 3 (Summer 1972): 1-30.

Burnham, Walter Dean. "Quantitative History: Beyond the Correlation Coefficient." <u>Historical Methods Newsletter</u>, 4 (Winter 1971): 62-66.

Burnham, Walter Dean. "Theory and Voting Research: Some Reflections on Converse's 'Change in the American Electorate'." <u>American Political Science Review</u>, 68 (September 1974): 1002-1023.

Callahan, Colleen M., and Hutchinson, William K. "Antebellum Interregional Trade in Agricultural Goods: Preliminary Results." <u>Journal of Economic History</u>, 40 (March 1980): 25-31.

Campbell, Randolph. "The Whig Party of Texas in the Elections of 1848 and 1852." <u>Southwestern Historical Quarterly</u>, 73 (July 1969): 17-34.

Carwardine, Richard. "Evangelicals, Whigs and the Election of William Henry Harrison." <u>Journal of American Studies</u>, 17 (April 1983): 47-75.

Carwardine, Richard. "The Know-Nothing Party, the Protestant Evangelical Community and American National Identity." <u>Studies in Church History</u>, 18 (1982): 449-63.

Chambers, William N., and Davis, Philip C. "Party, Competition, and Mass Participation: The Case of Democratizing the Party System, 1824-1852," in <u>The History of</u> <u>American Electoral Behavior</u>, 174-97. Edited by Joel H. Silbey, Allan C. Bogue, and William H. Flanigan. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1978.

Claggett, William. "Turnout and Core Voters in the Nineteenth and Twentieth Centuries: A Reconsideration." <u>Social Science</u> <u>Quarterly</u>, 62 (September 1981): 443-449.

Cockrell, Thomas D. "The Politics of Land in Jacksonian Mississippi." Journal of Mississippi History, 47 (February 1985): 1-14.

Cohn, Raymond I. "Antebellum Regional Incomes: Another Look." Explorations in Economic History, 18 (October 1981): 330-46.

Collins, Bruce. "Non-Sectional Issues in American Politics, 1830-1875." <u>Historical Journal</u>, 21 (September 1978): 709-19. Copeland, James E. "Where Were the Kentucky Unionists and Secessionists?" <u>The Register of the Kentucky Historical</u> <u>Society</u>, 71 (October 1973): 344-63.

Cox, Gary W., and Kousser, J. Morgan. "Turnout and Rural Corruption: New York as a Test Case." <u>American Journal of</u> <u>Political Science</u>, 25 (November 1981): 646-663.

Crawford, Martin, (ed.). "Politicians in Crisis: The Washington Letters of William S. Thayer, December 1860-March 1861." <u>Civil War History</u>, 27 (September 1981): 231-47."

Crenshaw, Ollinger. "Psychological Background to the Election of 1860 in the South." <u>North Carolina Historical Review</u>, 19 (July 1942): 260-279.

Crewdson, Robert L. "Bishop Polk and the Crisis in the Church: Separation or Unity?" <u>Historical Magazine of the</u> <u>Protestant Episcopal Church</u>, 52 (March 1983): 43-51.

Crocker, Lionel. "The Campaign of Stephen A. Douglas in the South, 1860," in <u>Antislavery and Disunion, 1858-1861: Studies</u> <u>in the Rhetoric of Compromise and Conflict</u>, 262-278. Edited by J. Jeffrey Auer. Gloucester, Ma.: Peter Smith, 1968.

Crofts, Daniel W. "The Political and Social Origins of Opposition to Secession in the Upper South." An unpublished paper presented at the Southern Historical Association Meeting, Louisville, Ky., November 2, 1984.

Crofts, Daniel W. "Secession Crisis Voting Behavior in Southhampton County, Virginia." An unpublished paper presented at the Conference on Southern History at the Citadel, S.C., Spring 1987.

Crow, Jeffrey J. "R. M. T. Hunter and the Secession Crisis, 1860-1861: A Southern Plan for Reconstruction." <u>West Virginia</u> <u>History</u>, 34 (April 1973): 273-90.

Curl, Donald Walter. "The Baltimore Convention of the Constitutional Union Party." <u>Maryland History Magazine</u>, 67 (Fall 1972): 254-77.

Daniel, W. Harrison. "Protestant Clergy and Union Sentiment in the Confederacy." <u>Tennessee Historical Quarterly</u>, 23 (September 1964): 284-90.

Daniel, W. Harrison. "The Southern Baptists in the Confederacy." <u>Civil War History</u>, 6 (December 1960): 389-401.

Daniel, W. Harrison. "Southern Protestantism and Secession." The Historian, 29 (May 1967): 391-408. Daniel , W. Harrison. "Virginia Baptists, 1861-1865." <u>Virginia Magazine of History and Biography</u>, 72 (January 1964): 94-114.

Dew, Charles B. "The Long Lost Returns: The Candidates and Their Totals in Louisiana's Secession Election." <u>Louisiana</u> <u>History</u>, 10 (Fall 1969): 353-69.

Dew, Charles B. "Who Won the Secession Election in Louisiana?" Journal of Southern History, 36 (February 1970): 18-32.

Dodd, Dorothy. "The Secession Movement in Florida, 1850-1861: Part 1." <u>Florida Historical Quarterly</u>, 12 (July 1933): 3-24.

Dodd, Dorothy. "The Secession Movement in Florida, 1850-1861: Part II." <u>Florida Historical Quarterly</u>, 12 (October 1933): 45-66.

Donald, David. "The Proslavery Argument Reconsidered." Journal of Southern History, 37 (February 1971): 3-18.

Duncan, Richard R., "Catholics and the Church in the Antebellum Upper South," in <u>Catholics in the Old South:</u> <u>Essays on Church and Culture</u>. Edited by Randall M. Miller, and Jon L. Macon, Ga.: Mercer University Press, 1983.

Dunn, Roy Sylvan. "The KGC in Texas, 1860-1861." <u>Southwestern</u> <u>Historical Quarterly</u>, 70 (July 1967): 543-573.

Eighmy, John Lee. "The Baptists and Slavery: An Examination of the Origins and Benefits of Segregation." <u>Social Science</u> <u>Quarterly</u>, 49 (December 1968): 666-73.

Engerman, Stanley L. "The Antebellum South: What Probably Was and What Should Have Been." <u>Agricultural History</u>, 44 (January 1970): 127-48.

Ernst, William J. "Changes in the Slave Population of Virginia Tidewater and Piedmont, 1830-1860: A Stable Population Analysis." <u>Essays in History</u> [University of Virginia History Department Journal], 19 (1975): 75-88.

Ethridge, Harrison. "Alexander Mosely: Political Editor Extraordinaire." <u>Virginia Cavalcade</u>, 18 (Winter 1969): 41-47.

Everett, Robert B. "James K. Polk and Election of 1844 in Tennessee." <u>Western Tennessee Historical Society Papers</u>, 16 (1962): 5-28. Faust, Drew Gilpin. "Evangelicalism and the Meaning of the Proslavery Argument: The Reverend Thornton Stringfellow of Virginia." <u>Virginia Magazine of History and Biography</u>, 85 (January 1977): 3-17.

Feiner, Susan. "Factors, Bankers, and Masters: Class Relations in the Antebellum South." <u>Journal of Economic</u> <u>History</u>, 42 (March 1982): 61-67.

Fischer, Roger A. "The Republican Presidential Campaigns of 1856 and 1860: Analysis through Artifacts." <u>Civil War</u> <u>History</u>, 27 (June 1981): 123-37.

Flanigan, William H., and Zingale, Nancy H. "Alchemist's Gold: Inferring Individual Relationships from Aggregate Data." <u>Social Science History</u>, 9 (Winter 1985): 71-91.

Fleisig, Haywood. "Slavery, the Supply of Agricultural Labor, and the Industrializaiton of the South." <u>Journal of Economic</u> <u>History</u>, 36 (September 1976): 572-97.

Fogel, Robert W., and Engerman, Stanley L. "The Relative Efficiency of Slavery: A Comparison of Northern and Southern Agriculture in 1860." <u>Explorations in Economic History</u>, 8 (Spring 1971): 353-67.

Folsom, Burton W., II. "Party Formation and Development in Jacksonian America: the Old South." <u>Journal of American</u> <u>Studies</u>, 7 (December 1973): 217-29.

Foner, Eric. "The Causes of the Civil War." <u>Civil War</u> <u>History</u>, 20 (September 1974): 197-214.

Formisano, Ronald P. "Political Character, Antipartyism and the Second Party System." <u>American Quarterly</u>, 21 (Winter 1969): 683-709.

Formisano, Ronald P. "Toward a Reorientation of Jacksonain Politics: A Review of the Literature, 1959-1975." <u>Journal of</u> <u>American History</u>, 63 (June 1976): 42-65.

Fox-Genovese, Elizabeth, and Genovese, Eugene D. "The Old South Considered as a Religious Society." <u>National Humanities</u> <u>Center Newsletter</u>, 6 (Summer 1985): 1-6.

Garner, Alto L., and Stott, Nathan. "William Lowndes Yancey: Statesman of Secession." <u>Alabama Review</u>, 15 (July 1962): 190-202.

Genovese, Eugene D. "The Low Productivity of Southern Slave Labor: Causes and Effects." <u>Civil War History</u>, 9 (December 1963): 365-82. Genovese, Eugene D. "The Significance of the Slave Plantation for Southern Economic Development." <u>Journal of Southern</u> <u>History</u>, 28 (November 1962): 422-37.

Genovese, Eugene D. "Slavery Ordained of God: The Southern Slaveholders View of Biblical History and Modern Politics." An unpublished paper presented for the Robert Fortenbaugh Memorial Lecture, Gettysburg College, Pa. 1985.

Genovese, Eugene D., and Fox-Genovese, Elizabeth. "The Slave Economics in Political Perspective." <u>Journal of American</u> <u>History</u>, 66 (June 1979): 7-23.

Gilbert, Abby L. "Of Banks and Politics: The Bank and the Election of 1840." <u>West Virginia History</u>, 34 (October 1972): 18-45.

Gillespie, Neal C. "The Spiritual Odyssey of George Frederick Holmes: A Study of Religious Conservatism in the Old South." Journal of Southern History, 32 (August 1966): 291-307.

Gilley, B. H. "'Polk's War' and the Louisiana Press." Louisiana History, 20 (Winter 1979): 5-23.

Goen, Clarence C. "Broken Churches, Broken Nation: Regional Religion and North-South Alienation in Antebellum America." <u>Church History</u>, 52 (March 1983): 21-35.

Goodman, Leo A. "Some Alternatives to Ecological Correlation." <u>American Journal of Sociology</u>, 64 (May 1959): 610-25.

Goodman, Paul. "A Guide To American Church Membership Data Before The Civil War." <u>Historical Methods Newsletter</u>, 10 (Fall 1977): 183-90.

Goodman, Paul. "White Over White: Planters, Yeoman, and the Coming of the Civil War: A Review Essay." <u>Agricultural</u> <u>History</u>, 54 (July 1980): 446-52.

Graebner, Norman A. "1848: Southern Politics at the Crossroads." <u>Historian</u>, 25 (November 1962): 14-35.

Graham, Thomas S. "Florida Politics and the Tallahassee Press, 1845-1861." <u>Florida Historical Quarterly</u>, 46 (January 1968): 234-42.

Greeman, Betty Dix. "The Democratic Convention of 1860: Prelude to Secession." <u>Maryland Historical Magazine</u>, 67 (Fall 1972): 225-53. Greenawalt, Bruce S. (ed.). "Unionists in Rockbridge County: The Correspondence of James Dorman Davidson Concerning the Virginia Secession Convention of 1861." <u>Virginia Magazine of</u> <u>History and Biography</u>, 73 (January 1965): 78-102.

Gunderson, Gerald. "Southern Ante-Bellum Income Reconsidered." <u>Explorations in Economic History</u>, 10 (Winter 1973): 151-76.

Hackett, Derek L. "The Days of this Republic Will Be Numbered: Abolition, Slavery, and the Presidential Election of 1836." <u>Louisiana Studies</u>, 15 (Summer 1976): 131-60.

Hackett, Derek L. "Slavery, Ethnicity, and Sugar: An Analysis of Voting Behavior in Lousiana, 1828-1844." <u>Louisiana</u> <u>Studies</u>, 13 (Summer 1974): 73-118.

Hackett, Derek L. "The Social Structure of Jacksonian Louisiana." <u>Louisiana Studies</u>, 12 (Spring 1973): 324-53.

Hadd, Donald R. "The Irony of Secession." <u>Florida Historical</u> <u>Quarterly</u>, 41 (July 1962): 22-28.

Ham, P. Gerald, (ed.). "The Mind of a Copperhead: Letters of John J. Davis on the Secession Crisis and Statehood Politics in Western Virginia 1860-1862." West Virginia History, 24 (January 1963): 89-109.

Harrell, David Edwin, Jr. "The Sectional Origins of the Churches of Christ." <u>Journal of Southern History</u>, 30 (August 1964): 261-77.

Harrell, David Edwin, Jr. "Religious Pluralism: Catholics, Jews, and Sectarians," in <u>Religion in the South</u>. Edited by Charles Regan Wilson. Jackson, Ms.: University of Mississippi Press, 1985.

Harris, William C. "The Southern 'Unionists' Critique of the Civil War." <u>Civil War History</u>, 31 (March 1985): 39-56.

Hayden, J. Carleton. "Conversion and Control: Dilemma of Episcopalians in Providing for the Religious Instruction of Slaves, Charleston, South Carolina, 1845-1860." <u>Historical</u> <u>Magazine of the Protestant Episcopal Church</u>, 40 (June 1971): 143-71.

Hill, Helen M. "The Baker Journal: Boyhood in Crooked Lane." <u>Manuscripts</u>, 36 (Summer 1984): 173-86.

Hilliard, Sam B. "Pork in the Ante-Bellum South: The Geography of Self-Sufficiency." <u>Annals of the Association of</u> <u>American Geographers</u>, 59 (September 1969): 461-80. Hitchcock, William S. "The Limits of Southern Unionism: Virginia Conservatives and the Gubernatorial Election of 1859." Journal of Southern History, 47 (February 1981): 57-72.

Hitchcock, William S. "Southern Moderates and Secession: Senator Robert M. T. Hunter's Call for Union." <u>Journal of</u> <u>American History</u>, 59 (March 1973): 871-84.

Holder, Ray. "Parsons Winans and Mr. Clay: The Whig Connection, 1843-1846." <u>Louisiana History</u>, 25 (Winter 1984): 57-75.

Holt, Michael F. "The Politics of Impatience: The Origins of Know-Nothingism." <u>Journal of American History</u>, 60 (September 1973): 309-31.

Hubbell, John T. "The Douglas Democrats and the Election of 1860." <u>Mid-America</u>, 55 (April 1975): 108-33.

Hubbell, John T. "Three Georgia Unionists and the Compromise of 1850." <u>Georgia Historical Quarterly</u>, 51 (September 1967): 307-23.

Hughes, Richard T. "A Civic Theology for the South: The Case of Benjamin M. Palmer." <u>Journal of Church and State</u>, 25 (Autumn 1983): 447-67.

Huston, James L. "The Panic of 1857, Southern Economic Thought and the Patriarchal Defense of Slavery." <u>Historian</u>, 46 (February 1984): 163-86.

Jackson, Carlton. "Alabama's Hilliard: A Nationalistic Rebel of the Old South." <u>Alabama Historical Quarterly</u>, 31 (Fall-Winter 1969): 183-205.

Jackson, Carlton. "The White Basis System and The Decline of Alabama Whiggery." <u>Alabama Historical Quarterly</u>, 25 (Fall-Winter 1963): 246-53.

Jeanfreau, Vance Lynn S. "Louisiana Know Nothings and the Elections of 1855-1856." <u>Louisiana Studies</u>, 4 (Fall 1965): 222-64.

Jeansonne, Glen. "Southern Baptist Attitudes toward Slavery, 1845-1861." <u>Georgia Historical Quarterly</u>, 55 (Winter 1971): 510-22.

Jennings, Thelma. "David Potter--The Impending Crisis, 1848-1861." [r. essay]. <u>Tennessee Historical Quarterly</u>, 35 (Fall 1976): 329-35. Jenson, Richard. "Religion, Morality, and American Politics." <u>The Journal of Libertarian Studies</u>, 6 (Summer-Fall 1982): 321-332.

Jermann, Peter D. "The Reluctant Nation? The Question of Southern Nationalism and Secession, 1860-1861." <u>Cithara</u>, 21 (May 1982): 24-32.

Johannsen, Robert W. "Stephen A. Douglas and the South." Journal of Southern History, 33 (Febraury 1967): 26-50.

Johnson, Michael P. "A New Look at the Popular Vote for Delegates to the Georgia Secession Convention." <u>Georgia</u> <u>Historical Quarterly</u>, 56 (Summer 1972): 259-75.

Johnston, James J., (ed.). "Letter of John Campbell, Unionist." <u>Arkansas Historical Quarterly</u>, 29 (Summer 1970): 176-82.

Jones, Allen W. "Unionism and Disaffection in South Alabama: The Case of Alfred Holley." <u>Alabama Review</u>, 24 (April 1971): 114-132.

Jones, Terrence E. "Ecological Inference and Electoral Analysis." <u>Journal of Interdisciplinary History</u>, 2 (Winter 1972): 249-62.

Jones, Terrence E. "Using Ecological Regressions." <u>Journal of</u> <u>Interdisciplinary History</u>, 4 (Spring 1974): 593-96.

Jordan, Terry G. "The Imprint of the Upper and Lower South on Mid-Nineteenth Century Texas." <u>Annals of the Association of American Geographers</u>, 57 (December 1967): 667-690.

Knights, Peter R. "The Accuracy of Age Reporting in the Manuscript Federal Censuses of 1850 and 1860." <u>Historical</u> <u>Methods Newsletter</u>, 4 (June 1971): 79-83.

Kotlikoff, Laurence J., and Pinera, Sebastian. "The Old South's Stake in the Inter-Regional Movement of Slaves, 1850-1860." <u>Journal of Economic History</u>, 37 (July 1977): 434-50.

Kousser, J. Morgan. "Ecological Regression and the Analysis of Past Politics." <u>Journal of Interdisciplinary History</u>, 4 (Autumn 1973): 237-62.

Kousser, J. Morgan. "Must Historians Regress? An Answer to Lee Benson." <u>Historical Methods</u>, 19 (Spring 1986): 62-81. Kurtz, Ernest. "The Tragedy of Southern Religion." <u>Georgia</u> <u>Historical Quarterly</u>, 66 (Summer 1982): 217-47.

Lalli, Anthony B., and O'Conner, Thomas H. "Roman Views on the American Civil War." <u>Catholic Historical Review</u>, 57 (April 1971): 21-41.

Latner, Richard B., and Levine, Peter. "Perspectives on Antebellum Pietistic Politics." <u>Reviews in American History</u>, (March 1976): 15-24.

Lichtman, Allen J. "Correlation Regression, and the Ecological Fallacy: A Critique," <u>Journal of Interdisciplinary</u> <u>History</u>, 4 (Winter 1974): 417-34.

Lindly, Lester G. "The American Political System: 1840-1890." <u>Current History</u>, 67 (July 1974): 3-25.

Loevy, Robert D. "The Two-Party Index: Toward a Standard Statistic for Comparing United States Elections." <u>Social</u> <u>Science Journal</u>, 21 (April 1984): 1-13.

Long, Durward. "Political Parties and Propaganda in Alabama in the Presidential Election of 1860." <u>Alabama Historical</u> <u>Quarterly</u>, 25 (Spring-Summer 1963): 120-35.

Long, Durward. "Unanamity and Disloyalty in Secessionist Alabama." <u>Civil War History</u>, 11 (September 1965): 257-73.

Long, Durwood. "Economics and Politics in the 1860 Presidential Election in Alabama." <u>Alabama Historical</u> <u>Quarterly</u>, 27 (Spring-Summer 1965): 43-58.

Loveland, Anne C. "Evangelicalism and 'Immediate Emancipation' in American Antislavery Thought." <u>Journal of</u> <u>Southern History</u>, 32 (May 1966): 172-88.

Lowe, Richard B. "The Republican Party in Antebellum Virginia, 1856-1860." <u>Virginia Magazine of History and</u> <u>Biography</u>, 81 (July 1973): 259-279.

Lowe, Richard, and Campbell, Randolph. "Slave Property and the Distribution of Wealth in Texas, 1860." <u>Jounal of</u> <u>American History</u>, 63 (September 1976): 316-24.

McAvoy, Thomas T. "The Formation of the Catholic Minority in the United States, 1820-1860." in <u>Religion in American</u> <u>History: Interpretative Essays</u>, 254-69. Edited by John M. Mulder and John F. Wilson. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1978. McCrary, Peyton. "The Civil War Party System, 1854-1876: Toward A New Behavioral Synthesis?" A Paper Delivered before the Southern Historical Association Convention, Atlanta, November 11, 1976.

McCrary, Peyton; Miller, Clark; and Baum, Dale. "Class and Party in the Secession Crisis: Voting Behavior in the Deep South, 1856-1861." Journal of Interdisciplinary History, 8 (Winter 1978): 429-457.

McDonald, Forrest and McWhiney, Grady. "The Antebellum Southern Herdsman: A Reinterpretation." <u>Journal of Southern</u> <u>History</u>, 41 (May 1975): 147-66.

Maddex, Jack P., Jr. "Proslavery Millennialism: Social Eschatology in Antebellum Southern Calvinism." <u>American</u> <u>Quarterly</u>, 31 (Spring 1979): 46-61.

Maddex, Jack P., Jr. "'The Southern Apostasy' Revisited: The Significance of Proslavery Christianity." <u>Marxist</u> <u>Perspectives</u>, 7 (Fall 1979): 132-141.

Maddox, Robert Franklin. "The Presidential Election of 1860 in Western Virginia." <u>West Virginia History</u>, 25 (April 1964): 211-27.

Mandle, Jay R. "The Plantation States as a Sub-Region of the Post-Bellum South." <u>Journal of Economic History</u>, 34 (September 1974): 732-38.

Markwalder, Donald. "The Ante-Bellum South as a Market for Food-Myth or Reality?" <u>Georgia Historical Quarterly</u>, 54 (Fall 1970): 408-18.

Marten, James. "The Lamentations of a Whig: James Throckmorton Writes a Letter." <u>Civil War History</u>, 31 (June 1985): 163-171.

May, Robert E. "Southern Strategy for the 1850s: Northern Democrats, the Tropics, and the Expansion of The National Domain." <u>Louisiana Studies</u>, 14 (Winter 1975): 333-59.

Mayer, Henry. "'A Leaven of Disunion': The Growth of a Secessionist Faction in Alabama, 1847-1851." <u>Alabama Review</u>, 22 (April 1969): 83-116.

Mering, John V. "Allies or Opponents? The Douglas Democrats and the Constitutional Unionists." <u>Southern Studies</u>, 23 (Winter 1984): 376-85. Mering, John V. "Persistent Whiggery in the Confederate South: A Reconsideration." <u>South Atlantic Quarterly</u>, 69 (Winter 1970): 124-43.

Mering, John V. "The Slave-State Constitutional Unionistis and the Politics of Consensus." <u>Journal of Southern History</u>, 43 (August 1977): 395-410.

Miller, Randall M. "The Fabric of Control: Slavery in Antebellum Southern Textile Mills." <u>Business History Review</u>, 55 (Winter 1981): 471-90.

Miller, Robert D. "Samuel Field Phillips: The Odyssey of a Southern Dissenter." <u>North Carolina Review</u>, 58 (Summer 1981): 234-262.

Monroe, Haskell. "Southern Presbyterians and the Secession Crisis." <u>Civil War History</u>. (December 1960): 351-360.

Montgomery, Horace. "Georgia's Howell Cobb Stumps for James Buchanan in 1856." <u>Pennsylvania History</u>, 29 (January 1962): 40-52.

Moore, James Tice. "Secession and the States: A Review Essay." <u>Virginia Magazine of History and Biography</u>, 94 (January 1986): 60-76.

Norton, Wesley. "The Presbyterian Press and the Compromise of 1850." Journal of Presbyterian History, 40 (December 1962): 198-208.

Norton, Wesley. "Religious Newspapers in Antebellum Texas." <u>Southwestern Historical Quarterly</u>, 79 (October 1975): 145-165.

Oakes, James. "The Politics of Economic Development in the Antebellum South." <u>Journal of Interdisciplinary History</u>, 15 (Autumn 1984): 305-16.

Overdyke, W. Darrell. "The History of the American Party in Louisiana, Part I." <u>Louisiana Historical Quarterly</u>, 16 (January 1933): 84-91.

Overdyke, W. Darrell. "The History of the American Party in Louisiana, Part II." <u>Louisiana Historical Quarterly</u>, 16 (April 1933): 256-78.

Overdyke, W. Darrell. "The History of the American Party in Louisiana, Part III." <u>Louisiana Historical Quarterly</u>, 16 (July 1933): 409-26. Paisley, Clifton. "Tallahassee Through the Storebooks: War Clouds and War, 1860-1863." <u>Florida Historical Quarterly</u>, 51 (July 1972): 37-51.

Parish, Peter J. "The Instruments of Providence: Slavery, Civil War, and the American Church." <u>Studies in Church</u> <u>History</u>, 20 (1983): 291-320.

Parker, Russell D. "The Philosophy of Charles G. Finney: Higher Law and Revivalism." <u>Ohio History</u>, 82 (Summer-Autumn 1973): 142-153.

Phifer, Edward W. "Slavery in Microcosm: Burke County, North Carolina." <u>Journal of Southern History</u>, 28 (May 1962): 137-65.

Pompers, Gerald. "Classification of Presidential Elections," in <u>Voters, Parties, and Elections</u>, 6-14. Edited by Joel H. Silbey and Samuel T. McSeveney. Lexington, Ma.: Xerox College Publishing, 1972.

Porter, David. "The Southern Press and the Presidential Election of 1860." <u>West Virginia History</u>, 33 (October 1971): 1-13.

Porter, David L. "Attitude of the Tennessee Press Toward the Presidential Election of 1860." <u>Tennessee Historical</u> <u>Quarterly</u>, 29 (Winter 1970-71): 390-95.

Porter, David L. "The Mississippi Press and the Election of 1860." Journal of Mississippi History, 34 (August 1972): 247-52.

Proctor, William G., Jr. "Slavery in Southwest Georgia." <u>Georgia Historical Quarterly</u>, 49 (March 1965): 1-22.

Purifoy, Lewis M. "The Southern Methodist Church and the Proslavery Argument." <u>Journal of Southern History</u>, 32 (August 1966): 325-41.

"The Raid of John Brown, and the Progress of Abolition," Southern Presbyterian Review, 12 (January 1860): 797-812.

Rable, George C. "Anatomy of a Unionist: Andrew Johnson in the Secession Crisis." <u>Tennessee Historical Quarterly</u>, 32 (Winter 1973): 332-54.

Redard, Thomas E. "The Election of 1844 in Louisiana: A New Look at the Ethno-cultural Approach." <u>Louisiana History</u>, 22(Fall 1981): 419-33.

Reiger, John F. "Secession of Florida From the Union-A Minority Decision?" <u>Florida Historical Quarterly</u>, 46 (April 1968): 358-68.

Reilly, Timothy F. "Benjamin M. Palmer: Secessionist Become Nationalist." Louisiana History, 18 (Summer 1977): 287-301.

Reilly, Timothy F. "Robert L. Stanton, Abolitionist of the Old South." <u>Journal of Presbyterian History</u>, 53 (Spring 1975): 33-49.

Reynolds, John F. "Piety and Politics: Evangelicalism in the Michigan Legislature, 1837-1861." <u>Michigan History</u>, 61 (Fall 1977): 322-351.

Ringold, May Spencer. "Robert Newman Gourdin and the '1860 Association.'" <u>Georgia Historical Quarterly</u>, 55 (Winter 1971): 501-509.

Rishel, Joseph F. "West Virginia: Analysis of the Secession Ordinance Referendum, May 23, 1861." <u>West Virginia History</u>, 32 (October 1970): 49-54.

Rogers, William Warren, Jr. "Alabama and the Presidential Election of 1836." <u>Alabama Review</u>, 35 (April 1982): 111-26.

Roland, Charles P. "Louisiana and Secession." <u>Louisiana</u> <u>History</u>, 19 (Fall 1978): 389-99.

Rothstein, Morton. "The Antebellum South as a Dual Economy: A Tentative Hypothesis." <u>Agricultural History</u>, 41 (October 1967): 373-82.

Rothstein, Morton. "Sugar and Secession: A New York Firm in Ante-Bellum Louisiana." <u>Explorations in Economic History</u>, 5 (Winter 1968): 115-31.

Schaefer, Donald F. "The Effect of the 1859 Crop Year upon Relative Productivity in the Antebellum Cotton South." Journal of Economic History, 43 (December 1983): 851-65.

Schaefer, Donald F. "Yeoman Farmers and Economic Democracy: A Study of Wealth and Economic Mobility in the Western Tobacco Region, 1850-1860." <u>Explorations in Economic History</u>, 15 (October 1978): 421-437.

Schaefer, Donald, and Schmitz, Mark. "The Parker-Gallman Sample and Wealth Distribution for the Antebellum South: A Comment [with a reply by Donghyu Yang]." <u>Explorations in</u> <u>Economic History</u>, 22 (April 1985): 220-32. Schmitz, Mark D. "Economies of Scale and Farm Size in the Antebellum Sugar Sector." <u>Journal of Economic History</u>, 37 (December 1977): 959-80.

Shade, William G. "American Political Development: 1789-1840." <u>Current History</u>, 67 (July 1974): 5-8, 40.

Shalhope, Robert E. "Race, Class, Slavery, and the Antebellum Southern Mind." Journal of Southern History, 37 (November 1971): 557-74.

Shively, W. Phillips. "'Ecological' Inference: The Use of Aggregate Data to Study Individuals." <u>American Political</u> <u>Science Review</u>, 63 (December 1969): 1183-96.

Shortridge, Ray Myles. "An Assessment of the Frontier's Influence on Voter Turnout." <u>Agricultural History</u>, 50 (July 1976): 445-59.

Shover, John L. "Ethnicity and Religion in Philadelphia Politics, 1924-40." <u>American Quarterly</u>, 25 (December 1973): 499-515.

Siegel, Fred. "Artisans and Immigrants in the Politics of Late Antebellum Georgia." <u>Civil War History</u>, 27 (September 1981): 221-230.

Sigelman, Lee. "The Nonvoting Voter in Voting Research." <u>American Journal of Political Science</u>, 26 (February 1982): 47-56.

Silbey, Joel H. "'Let the People See': Reflecting on Ethnoreligious Forces in American Politics," in <u>The Partisan</u> <u>Imperative: The Dynamics of American Politics Before the</u> <u>Civil War</u>, 69-86. Collected works of Joel H. Silbey. New York and London: Oxford University Press, 1985.

Silbey, Joel H. "The Southern National Democrats, 1845-1861." <u>Mid-America</u>, 47 (July 1965): 176-190.

Skelton, Lynda Worley. "The States Rights Movement in Georgia, 1825-1850." <u>Georgia Historical Quarterly</u>, 50 (December 1966): 391-412.

Smith, Harold T. "The Know-Nothings in Arkansas." <u>Arkansas</u> <u>Historical Quarterly</u>, 34 (Winter 1975): 291-303.

Smyrl, Frank H. "Unionism in Texas, 1856-1861." <u>Southwestern</u> <u>Historical Quarterly</u>, 68 (October 1964): 172-195. Sowle, Patrick. "The Trials of a Virginia Unionist: William Cabell Rives and the Secession Crisis, 1860-1861." <u>Virginia</u> <u>Magazine of History and Biography</u>, 80 (January 1972): 3-20.

Starobin, Robert S. "The Economics of Industrial Slavery in the Old South." <u>Business History Review</u>, 44 (Summer 1970): 131-74.

Starr, Douglas P. "Secession Speeches of Four Deep South Governors Who Would Rather Fight Than Switch." <u>Southern</u> <u>Speech Communication Journal</u>, 38 (Winter 1972): 131-141.

Stout, Harry S., and Taylor, Robert. "Sociology, Religion, and Historians Revisited: Towards an Historical Sociology of Religion." <u>Historical Methods Newletter</u>, 8 (December 1974): 33.

Summers, Mary Floyd. "Politics in Tishomingo County, 1836-1860." Journal of Mississippi History, 27 (May 1966): 133-151.

Sweet, Leonard I. "The Reaction of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia to the Secession Crisis: October 1859 to May, 1861." <u>Historical Magazine of the Protestant Episcopal</u> <u>Church</u>, 41 (June 1972): 137-51.

Tarver, Jerry L. "The Political Clubs of New Orleans in the Presidential Election of 1860." <u>Louisiana History</u>, 4 (Spring 1963): 119-30.

Thompson, Alan S. "Southern Rights and Nativism as Issues in Mobile Politics, 1850-1861." <u>Alabama Review</u>, 35 (April 1982): 127-41.

Timmons, Joe T. "The Referendum in Texas on the Ordinance of Secession, February 23, 1861: The Vote." <u>East Texas</u> <u>Historical Journal</u>, 11 (Fall 1973): 12-28.

Van West, Carrol. "The Democratic and Whig Political Activists of Middle Tennessee." <u>Tennessee Historical</u> <u>Quarterly</u>, 42 (Spring 1983): 3-17.

VanderMeer, Philip R. "Religion, Society, and Politics: A Classification of American Religious Groups." <u>Social Science</u> <u>History</u>, 5 (Winter 1981): 3-24.

VanDyke, Roger Raymond. "Antebellum Henry County." <u>West</u> <u>Tennessee History Society Papers</u>, 33 (1979): 48-80. Wakelyn, Jon L. Wakelyn. "Catholic Elites in The Slaveholding South," in <u>Catholics in the Old South: Essays on Church and</u> <u>Culture</u>, 211-40. Edited by Randall M. Miller and Jon L. Wakelyn. Mercer, Ga.: Mercer University Press, 1983.

Walton, Brian G. "The Second Party System in Arkansas, 1836-1848." <u>Arkansas Historical Quarterly</u>, 28 (Summer 1969): 120-55.

Williams, Max R. "The Foundations of the Whig Party in North Carolina." <u>North Carolina Historical Review</u>, 47 (April 1970): 115-29.

Winkle, Kenneth J. "A Social Analysis of Voter Turnout in Ohio, 1850-1860." <u>Journal of Interdisciplinary History</u>, 13 (Winter 1983): 411-435.

Woodman, Harold D. "The Old South: Global and Local Perspectives on Power, Politics, and Ideology." <u>Civil War</u> <u>History</u>, 25 (December 1979): 339-351.

Wooster, Ralph A. "An Analysis of the Membership of the Secession Conventions of the Lower South." <u>Journal of</u> <u>Southern History</u>, 24 (August 1958): 360-368.

Wooster, Ralph A. "An Analysis of the Texas Know Nothings." Southwestern Historical Quarterly, 70 (January 1967): 414-23.

Wooster, Ralph A. "The Arkansas Secession Convention." <u>Arkansas Historical Quarterly</u>, 13 (Spring 1954): 172-95.

Wooster, Ralph A. "The Secession of the Lower South: An Examination of Changing Interpretations." <u>Civil War History</u>, 7 (June 1961): 117-27.

Wright, Gavin. "Economic Democracy and the Concentration of Agriculture Wealth in the Cotton South, 1850-1860." <u>Agriculture History</u>, 64 (January 1970): 63-93.

Yang, Donghu. "Notes on the Wealth Distribution of Farm Households in the United States, 1860: A New Look at Two Manuscript Census Samples." <u>Explorations in Economic History</u>, 21 (January 1984): 88-102.

Zey-Ferrell, Mary, and McIntosh, William Alex. Predicting and Understanding Intent to Consume Beef Among Texas Women." Technical Report 87-4, The Texas Agricultural Experiment Station, Texas A&M University, College Station, Tx.

### DISSERTATIONS AND THESES

Buenger, Walter L. "Stilling the Voice of Reason: Texans and the Union, 1854-1861." (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Rice, 1979).

Carriere, Marius Michael Jr. "The Know Nothing Movement in Louisiana." (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Louisiana State University, 1977.)

Caskey, Willie M. "Secession and Restoration of Louisiana, 1861-1866." (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Vanderbilt, 1936.)

Crook, Roger Hawley. "The Ethical Emphases of the Editors of Baptist Journals Published in the Southeastern Region of the United States up to 1865." (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Lexington, Ky., 1947.) Crowther, Edward Riley. "Southern Protestants, Slavery and Secession: A Study in Religious Ideology, 1830-1861." (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Auburn University, 1986.)

Freeman, Douglas Southall. "The Attitude of Political Parties in Virginia to Slavery and to Secession, 1846-1861." (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, The Johns Hopkins University, 1908.)

Friedman, Jean E. "The Revolt of the Conservative Democrats: An Essay on American Political Culture and Political Development, 1837-1844." (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Lehigh University, 1976.)

Henry, Milton. "The Tennessee Conservatives and Secession, 1847-1861." (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, The University of Chicago, 1952.)

Iverson, Gudmund R. "Estimates of Cell Entries in Contingency Tables When Only Marginals Are Observed." (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Harvard University, 1969.)

Jeffrey, Thomas E. "The Second Party System in North Carolina, 1836-1860." (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, The Catholic University of America, 1976.)

Kramer, George N. "A History of the `Know-Nothing Movement'." (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, University of Southern California, 1936.)

Ledbetter, Billy Don. "Slavery, Fear, and Disunion in the Lone Star State: Texans Attitudes Toward Secession and the Union, 1846-1861." (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, North Texas State University, 1972.) Lewis, Elsie M. "From Nationalism to Disunion: A Study in the Secession Movement in Arkansas, 1850-1861." (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, The University of Chicago, 1947.)

Miller, Clark Leonard. "Voter Participation and Political Realignment: Using Ecological Regression to Analyze Past Politics, Mississippi, 1833-1861." (unpublished Masters thesis, The University of Minnesota, 1977.)

Oldshue, Jerry C. "A Study of the Influence of Economic, Social, and Partisan Characteristics on Secession Sentiment in the South, 1860-1861: A Multiple and Partial Correlation Analysis Employing the County as the Unit of Observation." (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, University of Alabama, 1975.)

Riley, Edward Crowther. "Southern Protestants, Slavery and Secession: A Study in Religious Ideology, 1830-1861." (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Auburn University, 1986.)

Ross, Cecil S. Hilliard. "Dying Hard, Dying Fast: The Know-Nothing Experience in Mississippi." (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, The University of Notre Dame, 1982.)

Woods, James Michael. "Rebellion and Realignment: Arkansas's Road to Secession." (unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Tulane University, 1983.)

### APPENDIX A

### NOTES ON REGRESSION PROCEDURES

To identify in the South the Democrat or Opposition party social bases of support of the various indicators of wealth, religion, and ethnicity were created and subsequently introduced into regression analyses.<sup>1</sup> Multiple regression equations measure the influence of each independent variable on the dependent variable while controlling for the effects of the other independent variables. The statistical measures produced by the resulting equations, regression coefficients, beta coefficients, standard errors, and T scores suggest the strength of the relation between independent and dependent variables and show whether the relationship is a positive or negative one.

One significant problem in multiple regression, multicollinearity, occurs when independent variables entered into an equation are almost linear combinations of other

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Variables created for possible introduction into regression equations included the following; indices for horses, sheep, swine, cattle, wheat, corn, cotton, tobacco, rice, barley, milk cows, mules, wool, cane sugar, cane molasses, wine; foreign born; acres unimproved; per capita value of farms and home made manufactures; slaveholders; per capita investment in livestock, animals slaughtered, cotton goods, printing establishments, lumber, turpentine, leather, and cotton ginning; church accomodations for Baptists, Methodists, Disciples of Christ, Presbyterian, Episcopal, Lutheran, Roman Catholic, and Lutheran; number of manufacturing establishments; and males between twenty and thirty. Unless otherwise noted, all variables are percentages of the population.

independent variables.<sup>2</sup> Perhaps the most common way of detecting multicollinear variables has been to examine large coefficients signaling the prescence of multicollinearity in the bivariate regression correlation matrix. For example, the upper South variables corn and mules correlate highly (r=.81), suggesting that the variables are linear combinations of each other (see Table A.1). In the lower South, several variables were also highly intercorrelated, including "cotton" and "mules" (see Table A.2). Some historians have attempted to solve the problem of multicollinearity by arbitrarily excluding varibles that are correlated at .70 or above.<sup>3</sup> But mere exclusion of independent variables correlated at .70 or higher provides little assurance that the equation has been made statistically sound.

Multicollinearity can exist unfortunately even when none of the correlation coefficients is very large.<sup>4</sup> An additional strategy, employed in this study, includes an examination of

<sup>2</sup>Marija J. Norusis, <u>SPSSX: Advanced Statistics Guide</u> (New York, 1985), 54-57.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>See Peyton McCrary, Clark Miller, and Dale Baum, "Class and Party in the Secession Crisis: Voting Behavior in the Deep South, 1856-1861," Journal of Interdisciplinary History, 8 (Winter 1978), 454; Dale Baum, <u>The Civil War Party System:</u> <u>The Case of Massachusetts, 1848-1876</u> (Chapel Hill and London, 1984), 80-7; William E. Gienapp, <u>The Origins of the</u> <u>Republican Party, 1852-1856</u> (New York, 1987), 478-80.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>Norusis, <u>SPSSX: Advanced Statistics Guide</u>, 55; Jarol B. Manheim and Richard C. Rich, <u>Empirical Political Analysis:</u> <u>Research Methods in Political Science</u> (New York and London, 1986), 288-9.

	Slave- Holders	Mules	Tobacco Index	Gini Index	Cotton Index	Wheat Index	Cotton Manufac.	Evangel- icals	Litur- gicals	Corn Index
Slave- Holders	1.00	.51	.51	13	.19	.41	.08	.27	.19	.53
Mules	.51	1.00	.20	.19	.33	.07	.03	.09	04	.81
Tobacco	o .51	.20	1.00	24	10	.43	00	.16	.05	.20
Gini	13	.19	24	1.00	.10	55	.01	.16	24	.06
Cotton	.19	.33	10	.10	1.00	13	.12	.03	09	.24
Wheat	.41	.07	.43	55	13	1.00	.01	.07	.35	.22
Cotton Manuf.	.08	.03	00	.01	.12	.01	1.00	.06	01	05
Evange licals	27	.09	.16	.16	.03	.07	.06	1.00	25	.21
Litur- gicals	.19	04	.05	24	09	.35	01	25	1.00	05
Corn	.53	.81	.20	.06	.24	.22	05	.21	05	1.00
Animai slaugh.		.65	.28	03	.26	.20	06	.30	04	.78

### TABLE A.I

CORRELATIONS OF ECOLOGICAL DATA, 1861

### TABLE A.2

### CORRELATIONS OF ECOLOGICAL DATA, 1861

•

	Slave- Holders	Mules	Swine Index	Gini Index	Cotton Index	Wheat Index	Cotton Manufac.	Evangel- icals	Litur- gicals	Corn Index
Slave- Holders	1.00	.64	.71	57	.45	01	.09	.44	17	.71
Mules	.63	1.00	.62	38	.82	09	.07	.13	.02	.90
Swine	.71	.62	1.00	58	.51	.03	04	.51	42	.73
Gini	57	37	58	1.00	28	34	04	60	.44	49
Cotton	.45	.82	.51	28	1.00	10	01	.13	08	.73
Wheat	01	09	.03	34	10	1.00	.01	.22	35	02
Cotton Manuf.	.08	.07	04	04	01	.01	1.00	.02	.05	.03
Evange licals	44	.13	.50	60	.13	.22	.02	1.00	56	.31
Litur- gicals	17	.02	42	.44	08	35	.05	56	1.00	17
Corn	.71	.90	.73	48	.73	02	.01	.31	17	1.00
Animal slaugh.		.53	.82	63	.43	.18	.01	.62	45	.70

variable tolerance which also indicates interdependency between variables. A variable with a high  $R^2$  value, when compared to the rest of the independent variables in the equation, and a variable that has subsequently a small tolerance (the proportion of variability not explained by the other variables), suggests that variables in the equation may be interrelated. For example, when the eleven variables in the correlation matrix were introduced into equations predicting the secession vote in the upper and lower south, "slaveholders," "mules," "corn," and "animals slaughtered" all had relatively low tolerance levels (see Table A.3). The low tolerance measures alert the historian to the obvious interrelationship between slaveholding, use of mules, corn production, and the slaughtering of livestock on plantations in the antebellum South. The statistical relationship suggests a common agricultural enterprise that historians immediately recognize.

This study of antebellum southern politics and secession followed several approaches to correct the problem of multicollinearity. First, correlation matrices were examined to identify variables that were obviously intercorrelated (see Tables A.1 and A.2). Variables with large coefficients (.70) were examined and dropped from the analysis. In the lower South "mules," "animals slaughtered," "swine," and "corn" were immediately dropped from consideration. The remaining variables were then introduced into a regression

### TABLE A.3. INDIVIDUAL TOLERANCE SCORES FOR VARIABLES ENTERED INTO EQUATIONS EXAMINING SECESSION VOTING BEHAVIOR

	Upper South	Lower South
Slaveholders	.36	.29
Mules	.28	.10
Tobacco	.62	
Gini Index	.59	.43
Cotton Index	.81	.30
Wheat Index	.62	.72
Cotton Manufactures	.94	.95
Evangelicals	.74	.44
Liturgical	.73	.49
Corn Index	.21	.12
Animals Slaughtered	.28	.19
Swine Index		.24

.

.

equation (see Tables A.4 and A.5). The resulting equations still exhibited signs of multicollinearity. In the upper South slaveholders had a high  $R^2$  value but a relatively low tolerance level (see Table A.4). In addition, the variable, "animals slaughtered," correlated at .66 with slaveholding and had regression coefficients near zero in each of the three equations. The problem became apparent when "slaveholders" was dropped from the equation and subsequently the regression coefficients for "animals slaughtered" jumped significantly. In the equation predicting levels of nonvoting in the lower South secession crisis, the slaveholding variable had a positive affect on nonvoting, but when the gini index was dropped from the equation a high negative relationship appeared (see Table A.5).<sup>5</sup> Thus, low tolerance levels helped identify regions in the South that had a similar economy. Many of the variables coded reflected the interrelationship and dominance of the plantation agricultural system in the South.<sup>6</sup>

After the examination of correlation coefficients and tolerance levels, variables that appeared to be similar were combined into a single measure. For example, the dominance of Baptist, Methodist, and Presbyterian churches in the South prevented independent use in the equations predicting

<sup>5</sup>Compare with Tables 6.11-6.13.

<sup>6</sup>See Sam Bowers Hilliard, <u>Hog Meat and Hoecake: Food</u> <u>Supply in the Old South, 1840-1860</u> (Carbondale, 1972).

### TABLE A.4.

•

## THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTIONS IN THE UPPER SOUTH

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Tolerance	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Secession $[R^2=.27]$ $\sigma^2=.14$	Slaveholders Animals Slght. Religion2 Religion1 Tobacco Cotton Man. Wheat Gini Cotton Constant	.34 .00 .13 .03 .04 00 .04 .02 .04 .01	.32 .22 .08 .05 .03 .02 .03 .01 .01	.37 .50 .74 .78 .63 .94 .51 .66 .84	.27 .02 .00 .00 .00 .00 .00 .00	.07 .00 .01 .02 .00 .00 .00 .00
Opposition [ $R^2=.31$ ] $\sigma^2=.18$	Slaveholders Animals Slght. Gini Religion2 Wheat Religion1 Tobacco Cotton Man. Cotton Constant	87 .00 21 24 .20 05 08 00 .06 .71	61 .16 07 10 .09 06 05 03 .01	.37 .50 .66 .74 .51 .78 .63 .94 .84	.27 .02 .01 .00 .00 .00 .00	19 .00 10 14 .02 .00 .00 .00
Not Voting 1861 $[R^2=.23]$ $\sigma^2=.12$	Slaveholders Animals Slght. Wheat Gini Religion2 Tobacco Religion1 Cotton Man. Cotton Constant	.52 01 23 .20 .12 .04 .02 00 10 .28	.57 51 17 .11 .08 .05 .03 .03 02	.37 .50 .51 .66 .74 .63 .78 .94 .84	.03 .15 .03 .01 .00 .00 .00 .00	.30 13 02 .09 .01 .00 .01 .00 .00

Actual N = 271.

### TABLE A.5.

### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTIONS IN THE LOWER SOUTH (With Texas)

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Tolerance	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Secession [ $R^2=.21$ ] $\sigma^2=.16$	Gini Slaveholders Religion2 Cotton Man. Religion1 Cotton Wheat Constant	32 .21 11 00 .02 .05 04 .43	22 .20 08 06 .05 .01 01	.44 .53 .62 .99 .50 .77 .77	.16 .03 .01 .00 .00 .00	17 .06 01 .00 .01 .00 .00
Opposition [ $R^2$ =.26] $\sigma^2$ =.16	Wheat Gini Slaveholders Cotton Man. Religion1 Cotton Religion2 Constant	2.09 42 26 .00 .08 17 .03 .43	.30 26 22 .12 .16 05 .02	.77 .44 .53 .99 .50 .77 .62	.18 .03 .01 .01 .00 .00	.04 22 07 .00 .05 01 .00
Not Voting 1861 $[R^2=.45]$ $\sigma^2=.16$	Gini Wheat Religionl Cotton Man. Slaveholders Religion2 Cotton Constant	.73 -1.99 10 00 .05 .08 .12 .14	.41 25 18 06 .04 .05 .03	.44 .77 .50 .99 .53 .62 .77	.35 .07 .02 .00 .00 .00	.39 04 06 .00 .01 .01 .00

Actual N = 349.

political support. More than sixty percent of all southerners identified with the three churches and at the county level, Baptist, Methodist, and Presbyterian church accommodations were highly interrelated. Thus, considering some theological and cultural similarities between the churches, they were combined into one measure of evangelical churches. In addition, the slaveholding variable, after numerous regression runs, was selected as best representing the plantation economy in the South. Thus, all variables that appeared to be a description of the plantation system in the South, other than slaveholding, were dropped from the regression analyses.<sup>7</sup>

Finally, in an attempt to combine independent variables that appeared interrelated, selected variables were entered into a factor analysis in order to create "factor indices" as a common score for a group of interrelated variables.<sup>8</sup> In

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup>Dropping variables from the equation can produce specification error. To avoid misspecification, one highly intercorrelatied variable was dropped from the equation and then another. The resulting equations were examined to get an estimate of possible damage done by misspecification. The results presented in this study do not appear to have been affected by misspecification.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup>For an example of this technique see Mary Zey-Ferrell and William Alex McIntosh, "Predicting and Understanding Intent to Consume Beef Among Texas Women," Technical Report, 87-4, The Texas Agricultural Experiment Station, Texas A&M University, College Station, Texas. For an introductory discussion of Factor analysis see Jae-On Kim and Charles W. Mueller, <u>Introduction to Factor Analyses: What It Is and How</u> <u>To Do It</u>, Sage University Paper Series on Quantitative Applications in the Social Sciences, Series No. 07-013 (Beverly Hills, Calif., and London, 1978).

this study three factor indices were created: plantation index; grain or wheat index; and a manufacturing index (see Tables A.6 and A.7). For the plantation index the independent variables, slaveholding, corn, cotton, swine, and mule indices, and percentage of animals slaughtered, were entered into a factor analysis using varimax rotation for both the upper and lower South. The overall factorial determination from the analysis for the lower South was .73, indicating that seventy-three percent of the variance among the observed variables is determined by this one common factor.<sup>9</sup> This procedure was performed for the grain and manufacturing index in a similar manner.<sup>10</sup> The "plantation," "grain," and "manufacturing" factor-loading scores for each southern county were then reintroduced into regression equations predicting secession voting behavior in the upper and lower South (see Tables A.6 and A.7). The combined variables proved to be less powerful indictators of voting behavior in the secession crisis than the individual variables of slaveholding and wheat.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup>See Kim and Mueller, <u>Introduction to Factor Analysis</u>, 26-28. For the upper South the common factor accounted for only fifty-one percent of the variance between the observed variables.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup>The grain regional factor index included independent variables descriptive of southern agricultural endeavors distinct from the plantation, wheat, sheep, barley, and sheep. The manufacturing regional factor index included per capita investment in various industrial enterprises: lumber; cotton ginning; cotton goods; turpentine; leather; and homemade manufactures.

### TABLE A.6.

### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTIONS IN THE UPPER SOUTH

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.	
Secession $[R^2=.19]$ $\sigma^2=.14$	Plant. Fac. Religion2 Religion1 Wheat Fac. Gini Man. Fac. Constant	.06 .30 .11 02 25 01 .22	.33 .17 .16 12 11 08		.00 .03 .06 .00 11 .00	
Opposition [ $R^2=.12$ ] $\sigma^2=.20$	Religion2 Religion1 Wheat Fac. Plant. Fac. Man. Fac. Gini Constant	56 17 .04 02 .01 05 .62	24 19 .17 10 .07 02	.03	.00	
Not Voting 1861 $[R^2=.14]$ $\sigma^2=.17$	Religion2 Plant. Fac. Religion1 Gini Wheat Fac. Man. Fac. Constant	.56 04 .14 .33 02 01 .03	.29 23 .18 .13 10 04	.02	.05 .00 .08 .17 .00 .00	

Note: Actual N = 271.

### TABLE A.7.

### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTIONS IN THE LOWER SOUTH

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.	
Secession	Plant. Fac.	.03	.19	.14	.01	
$[R^2 = .27]$	Grain Fac.	.04	.26	.05	.01	
$\sigma^2 = .13$	Religionl	.11	.23	.05	.08	
	Man. Fac.	.03	.15	.02	.00	
	Religion2	09	06	.00	01	
	Constant	.26				
Opposition	Religionl	.12	.24	.07	.08	
$[R^2 = .11]$	Plant. Fac.	02	14	.02	01	
$\sigma^2 = .17$	Religion2	21	14	.01	01	
	Man. Fac.	02	08	.01	00	
	Wheat Fac.	00	02	.00	.00	
	Constant	.16				
Not	Religionl	23	39	.24	16	
Voting	Grain Fac.	04	19	.05	01	
1861	Religion2	.30	.17	.02	.02	
$[R^2 = .31]$	Man. Fac.	01	05	.00	.00	
$\sigma^2 = .16$	Plant. Fac. Constant	01 .57	03	.00	.00	

Note: Actual N = 349.

Independent variables included in multiple regression equations in this study were consistently reduced to a minimum. The strategy employed here for the elimination of multicollinearity helped insure that the five or six variables entered into the final equations predicting political behavior in the antebellum South represented different economic and social regions. APPENDIX B

# ALABAMA

# TABLE B.1

# TRANSITION PROBABILITIES OF VOTING BEHAVIOR IN SELECTED ELECTIONS IN ANTEBELLUM ALABAMA, 1828-1861 (By Percent of Electorate)

(INSTA- BILITY)		2	57	28	١6	8				26			ļ		2	48	32	22	23	23	18	26
-		4			-		-	-	~							, <b>v</b>	.,		••	••	• •	••
Opp. Drop		9	S	0	8	2	4	Ч	Ч	Ч	0		61	1	m	'n	0	4	9	4	0	0
Dem. Drop	1828-1861	12	0	0	7	7	Ч	0	0	8	6		1828-1861		7	0	0	4	2	0	0	6
New Opp.		с	21	17	4	Ч	4	4	9	11	m		ļ		ß	36	17	പ	9	9	9	16
New Dem.	ections	21	0	11	9	2	S	8	m	0	0		Flection		9	6	15	9	ω	13	11	Ч
Opp. To Dem.	ion El	0	0	0	7	0	0	0	г	0	0		Seression	INTER	0	0	0	2	0	0	Ч	0
Dem. To Opp.	Secession	0	Ч	0	0	Ч	0	0	Ч	9	8		1		9	0	0	Ч	-1	0	0	0
(STA- BILITY)	the	58	73	72	83	92	86	76	88	74	80		and the	- 1	77	50	69	77	78	77	82	74
New Voters NV. B	ial and	0	Ч	0	2	9	18	œ	2	9	0		-	۰	9	ო	0	6	12	14	10	10
лv.	Presidentia	40	50	30	24	28	16	22	26	22	26		Dresidentia	NT0013	46	23	31	21	18	15	19	17
peating Opp. 1	e	4	0	21	30	30	25	26	25	26	33		tive	0 1 1 1	7	Ч	19	25	23	23	27	27
Rep Dem.	Successiv	14	22	21	27	28	27	31	35	20	21		Nonconsecu		18	23	19	22	25	25	25	26
N	Suci	ഹ	0	$\sim$	245	オ	ഹ	~	ന	5	æ		COUCH		ഹ	200	$\mathbf{N}$	4	4	4	æ	4
<b>Election</b> Pair		828-183	832-	836-184	0-18	44-184	848-185	852-185	856-186	-186	860-186	:			1828-1836	1832-1840	1836-1844	840-18	1844-1852	848-185	2-186	852-18

### TABLE B.2.

Year	% Democratic	% Opposition	% Turnout	Competition	N
1828	46	5	51	41	
1832	31	0	31	31	
1836	36	29	65	7	
1840	46	40	86	6	
1844	46	32	79	14	
1848	35	34	69	1	
1852	29	15	44	14	
1856	43	26	70	17	
1860	53	23	76	30	
1861	31	24	55	7	

# VOTER INTEREST AND PARTY COMPETITION. ALABAMA PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS AND SECESSION: 1828-1861.

### TABLE B.3.

### VOTING RETURNS AND TURNOUT IN SELECTED ELECTIONS, ALABAMA 1828-1861

	Ballots Cast for Democrat/ "Southern	Ballots Cast for Non-Dem. Canditates (Whigs, Know- Nothings,		d
	Rights	Opposition,	Potentia	1
	Democrats"/ and For	·	Voters	Estimated Voter
Election	Secession	Secession)		
				· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
1828	16736	1878	18103	51
1832	14286	5	31996	31
1836	20638	16658	20540	65
1840	33390	29061	10344	86
1844	37401	26002	17048	79
1848	31173	30482	28151	69
1852	29021	15052	54350	45
1856	46518	28538	32851	70
1860	62287	27835	28404	76
1861	36892	28031	53603	55

.

### TABLE B.4.

### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION ALABAMA

Denomination	Percent for Buchanan	Percent for Fillmore	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	100	0	0
Catholic	100	0	100
Episcopalian	0	0	100
Disciples of Christ	•	0	0
Baptist	38	43	19
Methodist	48	21	30
Presbyterian	10	20	70
All Other Churches	0	0	100
All Voters	44	27	29

N = 51.

### TABLE B.5.

•

### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION ALABAMA

Denomination	Percent for Douglas	Percent for Breckinridge	Percent for Bell	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	0	36	0	64
Catholic	0	0	0-100	0-100
Episcopalian	0	0	0-100	0-100
Disciples of Christ	0	100	0	0
Baptist	3	45-54	27	16-24
Methodist	15	50-60	12	10-20
Presbyterian	40	0	40	20
All Other Churches	100	0	0	0
All Voters	11	41	24	24

Note: Actual N = 51.

#### TABLE B.6.

#### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION REFERENDUM ALABAMA

Denomination	Percent for Secession	Percent Against Secession	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	0	20	
Catholic	0	20	80
	U	0	100
Episcopalian	0	0	100
Disciples of Christ	100	0	0
Baptist	49	24	29
Methodist	45	27	27
Presbyterian	30	30	40
All Other Churches	0	0	100
All Voters	32	24	44

Note: Actual N = 49

#### TABLE B.7.

		ALAI	BAMA			
	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Douglas	1	1	1	0-1	8	11
Breckinridge	3	2	1	0-2	33	41
Bell	5	6	4	3-5	4	23
Nonvoters	1	0	0	0	24	24
All Voters	10	8	5	5	78	

#### SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860 ALABAMA

Note: Actual N = 52.

#### TABLE B.8.

		ALA	Bama			
	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Secession	5	5	4	5	12	31
Opposition	1	0	0	0	24	24
Nonvoters	5	3	1	1	35	46
All Voters	10	8	5	5	71	

#### SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE SECESSION ELECTION OF 1861 ALABAMA

Note: Actual N = 51.

#### TABLE B.9.

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef	T . Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Buchanan [ $\mathbb{R}^2=.37$ ] $\sigma^2=.08$	Religion2 Wheat Slaveholders Cotton Man. Constant	57 .05 04 .00 .45	53 .16 06 .01	.22 .05 .08 .00	-2.01 1.38 06 .11	.34 .03 	02 .02 01 .00
Fillmore [ $\mathbb{R}^2$ =.41] $\sigma^2$ =.09	Slaveholders Wheat Cotton Man. Religion2 Constant	.44 07 .00 11 .16	.59 17 .10 08	.09 .05 .00 .24	5.11 -1.61 .86 79	.38 .02 .01	.13 02 .00 .00
Not Voting 1856 [ $R^2=.51$ ] $\sigma^2=.09$	Slaveholders Relgion2 Cotton Man. Wheat Constant	39 .68 00 .02 .38	52 .50 11 .04	.08 .24 .00 .05	-4.94 2.55 95 .37	.27 .22 .01	12 .02 .00 .01

#### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN ALABAMA

Note: Actual N = 51.

\_

#### TABLE B.10.

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef	T . Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Breck. [ $R^2$ =.31] $\sigma^2$ =.12	Religion2 Cotton Man. Wheat Slaveholders Constant	62 00 .07 .09 .40	43 19 14 .11	.30 .00 .06 .11	-1.10 -1.13 1.19 .96	.26 .03 .01	02 .00 .02 .03
Douglas [ $R^2$ =.22] $\sigma^2$ =.11	Cotton Man. Slaveholders Religion2 Wheat Constant	.01 13 .23 .01 .12	.38 18 .18 .03	.00 .01 .28 .06	2.61 -1.28 .66 .51	.16 .03 .03	.00 04 .01 .00
Bel1 [R <sup>2</sup> =.37] σ <sup>2</sup> =.10	Slaveholders Religion2 Wheat Cotton Man. Constant	.45 16 02 .00 .12	.59 13 04 .01	.09 .25 .05 .00	4.82 -1.10 35 22	.35 .01 	.14 .00 01 .00
Not Voting 1860 $[R^2=.53]$ $\sigma^2=.09$	Slaveholders Religion2 Cotton Man. Wheat Constant	38 .55 00 05 .35	53 .45 19 14	.08 .23 .00 .25	-4.71 1.69 -1.50 -1.63	.25 .22 .04 .02	12 .02 .00 02

#### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN ALABAMA

Note: Actual N = 51.

#### TABLE B.11.

#### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION CONVENTION ELECTION IN ALABAMA

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef.	T Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Secession [ $\mathbb{R}^2$ =.23] $\sigma^2$ =.12	Slaveholders Cotton Man. Religion2 Wheat Constant	.36 00 08 .02 .22	.45 16 06 .05	.11 .00 .31 .07	3.28 67 .15 .65	.19 .03 .01	.11 .00 .00 .01
Opposition [ $R^2=.50$ ] $\sigma^2=.14$	Wheat Slaveholders Cotton Man. Relgion2 Constant	.26 48 .01 20 .28	.39 39 .33 10	.08 39 .33 10	3.65 -3.78 2.48 .03	.26 .14 .10	.08 14 .00 01
Not Voting 1861 $[R^2=.41]$ $\sigma^2=.15$	Wheat Cotton Man. Religion2 Slaveholders Constant	28 01 .28 .12 .49	49 25 .15 .11	.08 .00 .39 .14	-3.97 -1.82 15 .99	.33 .05 .02 .01	09 .00 .01 .04

Note: Actual N = 49.

#### TABLE B.12.

#### DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS, ALABAMA

Variable Name	Amplified Description	Mean	Std. Deviation
Wheat	An index of wheat production calculated by taking the county with the highest ratio of bushels of wheat to white population in 1860, assigning it to a value of 1.00, and expressing the white per capita production of wheat in each of the remaining counties as a percenta of the maximum.	2	.27
Slaveholders	The number of slaveholders divided by the number of adult males in 1860	.29	.16
Cotton Manufactures	The total dollars invested in the production of cotton, divided by the total white population in 1860	2.88	8.06
Religionl	Church seating accommodations, Methodist Baptist, and Presbyterian, divided by the total white population in 1860	.,.81	.20
Religion2	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, Lutheran, Episcopal, and Disciples of Christ, divided by the total white population in 1860	.03	.06
Baptist	Church seating accommodations, Baptist, divided by the total white population in 1860	.37	.14
Methodist	Church seating accommodations, Methodist as computed above.	,.34	.14
Presbyterians	Church seating accommodations, Presbyterian, as computed above	.10	.09
Episcopalians	Church seating accommodations, Episcopal, as computed above	.02	.03 .
Roman Catholic	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, as computed above	.01	.03
Lutheran	Church seating accommodations, Lutheran, as computed above	.00	.00

TABLE B.12. (CONTINUED)

	TABLE B.12. (CONTINUED)		
Variable Name	Amplified Description	Mean	Std. Deviation
Disciples	Church seating accommodations, Disciples of Christ, as computed above	.01	.02
All Other Churches	Church seating accommodations, all other churches, computed as above	.01	.03
Nonchurchgoers	Total white population in 1860 minus the total church seating accommodations	.15	.20
For Secession	Percentage of the electorate voting for secession convention delegates or for secession	.31	.13
Opposition 1861	Percent of the electorate for Cooperation delagates or against secession	.25	.20
Not Voting 1861	Percent of the electorate not voting in the secession elections of 1861	.44	.18
Breckinridge	Percent of the electorate voting for John C. Breckinridge in the 1860 presidential election	.41	.12
Douglas	Percent of the electorate voting for Stephen A. Douglas in the presidential election of 1860	.11	.11
Bell	Percent of the electorate voting for John Bell in the presidential election of 1860	.24	.12
Not Voting 1860	Percent of the electorate not voting in the presidential election of 1860	.24	.11
Buchanan	Percent of the electorate voting for James Buchanan in the presidential election of 1856	.44	.09
Fillmore	Percent of the electorate voting for Millard Fillmore in the presidential election of 1856	<b>.</b> 27 <sup>°</sup>	.12
Not Voting 1856	Percent of the electorate not voting in the presidential election of 1856	.29	.11

U
×
H
<u>e</u>
E
Ц
a

### FLORIDA

## TABLE C.1

# TRANSITION PROBABILITIES OF VOTING BEHAVIOR IN SELECTED ELECTIONS IN ANTEBELLUM FLORIDA, 1848-1861 (By Percent of Electorate)

				2	otal Ke	DY FELCENC UL ELECTOLACE	דבררח	Tare					
Election Pair	N	R. Dem.	ek	opp. NV.	New Voters (STA- NV. BILITY	New ters (STA- NV. BILITY)	Dem. To ) Opp.	Opp. To Dem.	New Dem.	New Opp.	Dem. Drop	Opp. Drop	Opp. (INSTA- Drop BILITY)
	Suc	Successive	ive Pre	esiden	cial an	e Presidential and the Secession Elections, 1848-1861	ecessi	on El	ection	IS, 184	18-1861		
1848-1852	20	22	15	28	8	73	0	5	5	9	-1	10	27
1852-1856	21	27	13	26	0	66	0	0	13	16	0	S	34
1856-1860	26	34	25	23	œ	06	0	0	6	0	0	Ч	10
			No	nconse	cutive	Nonconsecutive Presidentials, 1828-1860	ential	3, 182	8-186	0			
1848-1856	20	19 25	15	18	7	54	00		20	15	10	46	
NORT-ZCRT	77	C r	GT	07	4	98	S	5	77	пт	c	3 <b>T</b>	

425

TABLE C.2. VOTER INTEREST AND PARTY COMPETITION. FLORIDA PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS: 1848-1860.

Year	% Democratic	% Opposition	% Turnout	Competition	N
1848	27	36	63	-9	
1852	38	25	53	13	
1856	40	30	70	10	
1860	44	25	69	19	

#### VOTING RETURNS AND TURNOUT IN SELECTED ELECTIONS, FLORIDA 1848-1860

Election	Ballots Cast for Democrat/ "Southern Rights Democrats"/ and For Secession	Ballots Cast for Non-Dem. Canditates (Whigs, Know- Nothings, Opposition, Cooperation and Against Secession)	- Number of Potentia Voters Not	l Estimated Voter
1848	3083	4120	4259	63
1852	4318	2875	6387	53
1856	6358	4833	4757	70
1860	8215	4622	5869	69

#### TABLE C.4.

#### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN FLORIDA

Denomination	Percent for Buchanan	Percent for Fillmore	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	0	0-17	83-100
Catholic	0	75	0-60
Episcopalian	0	33	25-100
Lutheran	0	0	0
Baptist	95	Ō	5
Methodist	35-47	53-65	0
Presbyterian	9	45	45
All Voters	41	28	31

Note: Actual N = 25.

#### TABLE C.5.

#### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BEIWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN FLORIDA

Denomination	Percent for Douglas	Percent for Breckinride	Percent for ge Bell	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	0	0	0	100
Catholic	0-20	0-80	0	0-80
Episcopalian	0-25	25-75	0	0-50
Lutheran	0	100	0	0
Baptist	0	68	23	9
Methodist	0	76	24	0
Presbyterian	9	18	73	0
All Voters	1	25	43	31

Note: Actual N = 35.

#### TABLE C.6.

#### SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860 FLORIDA

	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Douglas	0-1	0-1	0	0	0	1
Breckinridge	6	7	3-5	3-5	20	43
Bell	2	1	0-2	0-2	18	25
Nonvoters	1	0	0	0	31	31
All Voters	10	8	5	5	72	

Note: Actual N = 35.

#### TABLE C.7.

#### THE INFILIENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN FLORIDA

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef.	T . Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Buchanan [ $\mathbb{R}^2$ =.28] $\sigma^2$ =.12	Slaveholders Religion2 Cotton Man. Gini Constant	.47 10 .01 .08 .26	.43 11 .11 .05	.22 .15 .01 .29	2.14 28 .58 09	.25 .02 .01	.13 01 .00 .04
Fillmore $[R^2=.30]$ $\sigma^2=.14$	Religion2 Cotton Man. Slaveholders Gini Constant	35 03 .33 .28 .16	33 42 .26 .14	.18 .02 .27 .35	-1.94 -1.94 1.63 11	.10 .11 .07 .02	04 02 .09 .14
Not Voting 1856 $[R^2=.32]$ $\sigma^2=.17$	Slaveholders Religion2 Cotton Man. Gini Constant	28 .31 .01 36 .60	44 .24 .16 15	.33 .22 .02 .43	-2.30 1.35 .71 .03	.21 .06 .03 .02	08 .03 .00 18

Note: Actual N = 24.

#### TABLE C.8.

#### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN FLORIDA

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta	Standard Errors Reg. Coef	T . Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Breck. [ $R^2$ =.46] $\sigma^2$ =.11	Slaveholders Gini Cotton Man. Religion2 Constant	.68 41 .01 05 .44	.59 23 .15 05	.18 .23 .01 .14	3.56 -2.28 .73 08	.39 .05 .02	.19 21 .00 01
Douglas $[R^2=.14]$ $\sigma^2=.02$	Religion2 Gini Slaveholders Constant	.05 .06 04 01	.31 .21 19	.03 .05 .04	.85 .75 38	.07 .03 .04	.01 .03 01
Bell [R <sup>2</sup> =.16] σ <sup>2</sup> =.11	Religion2 Cotton Man. Slaveholders Gini Constant	25 01 .25 06 .25	34 30 .25 05	.15 .01 .20 .25	-1.65 -1.16 1.27 26	.08 .05 .03 .00	03 .00 .07 03
Not Voting 1860 $[R^{2}=.46]$ $\sigma^{2}=.13$	Slaveholders Religion2 Gini Cotton Man. Constant	80 .24 .33 .00 .32	66 .24 .18 .07	.01 .16 .28 .01	-4.01 1.40 1.99 .46	.40 .03 .03	22 .03 .17 .00

Note: Actual N = 31.

#### Table C.9.

#### DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS, FLORIDA

-

Variable Name	Amplified Description	Mean	Std. Deviation
Wheat	An index of wheat production calculated by taking the county with the highest ratio of bushels of wheat to white population in 1860, assigning it to a value of 1.00, and expressing the white per capita production of wheat in each of the remaining counties as a percentag of the maximum.	.09 ge	.24
Slaveholders	The number of slaveholders divided by the number of adult males in 1860	.24	.12
Cotton Manufactures	The total dollars invested in the production of cotton, divided by the total white population in 1860	.42	1.75
Religion1	Church seating accommodations, Methodist, Baptist, and Presbyterian, divided by the total white population in 1860	.65	.26
Religion2	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, Lutheran, Episcopal, and Disciples of Christ, divided by the total white population in 1860	.09	.16
Baptist	Church seating accommodations, Baptist, divided by the total white population in 1860	.23	.16
Methodist	Church seating accommodations, Methodist, as computed above.	.35	.17
Presbyterians	Church seating accommodations, Presbyterian, as computed above	.08	.10
Episcopalians	Church seating accommodations, Episcopal, as computed above	.04	.07
Roman Catholic	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, as computed above	.05	.11
Lutheran	Church seating accommodations, Lutheran, as computed above	.01	.02

	INDLE C.9 (CUNITINOED)		
Variable Name	Amplified Description	Mean	Std. Deviation
Disciples	Church seating accommodations, Disciples of Christ, as computed above	• 00	.00
All Other Churches	Church seating accommodations, all other churches, computed as above	• 004	.01
Nonchurchgoers	Total white population in 1860 minus the total church seating accommodations	.26	.25
Breckinridge	Percent of the electorate voting for John C. Breckinridge in the 1860 presidential election	.42	.14
Douglas	Percent of the electorate voting for Stephen A. Douglas in the presidential election of 1860	.01	.02
Bell	Percent of the electorate voting for John Bell in the presidential election of 1860	.22	.13
Not Voting 1860	Percent of the electorate not voting in the presidential election of 1860	.35	.18
Buchanan	Percent of the electorate voting for James Buchanan in the presidential election of 1856	.42	.13
Fillmore	Percent of the electorate voting for Millard Fillmore in the presidential election of 1856	.31	.15
Not Voting 1856	Percent of the electorate not voting in the presidential election of 1856	.28	.18

· ·

APPENDIX D

## GEORGIA

## TABLE D.1.

# TRANSITION PROBABILITIES OF VOTING BEHAVIOR IN SELECTED ELECTIONS IN ANTEBELLUM GEORGIA, 1836-1861 (By Percent of Electorate)

Flection	Z	à	Repeating	bu L	New Voters	-STA-	Dem.	. Opp.	New	New	Dem	, uno	(TNSTA-
Pair	i	Dem.	4	NV.	NV.	- 60 - 1	i			opp.	Drop	Drop	
	Suc	Successiv		e Presidential		nd the	Sece	and the Secession Elections,	lectio	1 1	1836-1861	ч	
1836-1840	56		29	13	0	65	Ч	0	16	14	2	0	33
1840-1844	60	34	96 8	S	Ч	79	0	Ч	12	ۍ ا	0	e	21
1844-1848	60		39	7	7	86	0	0	4	9	4	Ч	15
1848-1852	59		19	12	2	63	0	7	e	0	14	15	39
1852-1856	59		16	20	0	69	0	1	13	18	0	0	32
1856-1860	95		32	12	2	83	ო	0	9	9	ო	Ч	19
1856-1861	94		17	16	2	55	14	7	5	ო	œ	δ	46
1860-1861	131		24	17	0	64	2	6	Ч	Ч	6	6	36
	Nonc	Nonconsecut	utive	Presid	ive Presidential	and the		Secession Election, 1836-1861	Elect	ion, 1	836-18(	61	
1836-1844	56	21	26	ۍ	2	54	0	0	25	19	2	0	46
1840-1848	60	29	34	S	7	70	0	0	14	11	7	4	31
44-18	59	24	16	9	11	57	2	4	7	0	14	16	43
48	60	30	28	ი	ო	70	ო	9	10	ო	ო	ഹ	30
52-18	59	28	14	17	ო	62	2	'n	18	16	0	0	38
1852-1861	58	24	14	24	6	71	Ŋ	Ч	8	13	Ч	7	30

#### TABLE D.2.

### VOTER INTEREST AND PARTY COMPETITION. GEORGIA PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS AND SECESSION: 1836-1861.

Year	% Democratic	% Opposition	% Turnout	Competition	N
1836	29	32	62	-3	
1840	38	47	85	-9	
1844	46	44	91	2	
1848	42	45	87	3	
1852	35	19	53	16	
1856	46	34	80	12	
1860	48	33	81	15	
1861	33	31	65	2	

#### TABLE D.3.

#### VOTING RETURNS AND TURNOUT IN SELECTED ELECTIONS, GEORGIA 1836-1861

<u></u>				
		Ballots Cast for		
	Ballots	Non-Dem.		
	Cast for	Canditates	Estimate	d
	Democrat/	(Whigs, Know-	- Number	
	"Southern	Nothings,	of	
	Rights	Opposition,		
	Democrats"/	<b>→</b>		Estimated
	and For			Voter
Election	Secession	Secession)	Voting	Turnout
1836	22278	24481	28884	62
1840	31983	40339	12647	85
1844	44147	42098	8794	91
1848	44791	47539	13972	87
1852	39986	21972	54032	53
1856	56581	42440	24373	80
1860	63753	43046	25454	81
1861	44142	41632	46479	65

#### TABLE D.4.

#### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION GEORGIA

Denomination	Percent for Buchanan	Percent for Fillmore	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	50	0	50
Catholic	0	0-100	0-100
Episcopalian	0	0	100
Lutheran	0	0	100
Disciples of Christ	0	100	0
Baptist	64	30	6
Methodist	46	41	13
Presbyterian	0	66-83	17-33
All Other Churches	0	0	100
All Voters	46	34	20

Note: Actual N = 94.

#### TABLE D.5.

#### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION GEORGIA

Denomination	Percent for Douglas	Percent for Breckinridge	Percent for Bell	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	0	33	0	67
Catholic	0-100	0	0	0-100
Episcopalian	0	0	0	100
Lutheran	0	0	0	100
Disciples of Christ	0	0	100	0
Baptist	9	48	36	7
Methodist	8	35	49	11
Presbyterian	17	17	50	17
All Other Churches	0	100	0	0
All Voters	9	33	39	19

Note: Actual N = 127.

#### TABLE D.6.

#### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION REFERENDUM GEORGIA

Denomination	Percent for Secession	Percent Against Secession	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	56	0	44
Catholic	0	0	100
Episcopalian	0-50	0	50-100
Lutheran	100	0	0
Disciples of Christ	0	100	0
Baptist	34	39	25
Methodist	27	41	32
Presbyterian	33	33	33
All Other Churches	0	0	100
All Voters	33	31	35

Note: Actual N = 126.

#### TABLE D.7.

	PRES	GIDENTIAL EI GEOF		7 1860	•	
	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Douglas	1	l	1	1	6	9
Breckinridge	2	1	0	0	35	39
Bell	7	7	5	4	10	33
Nonvoters	1	1	0	0	17	19
All Voters	11	10	6	5	70	
Note: Actual	N = 127.					

#### SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860 GEORGIA

#### TABLE D.8.

#### SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE SECESSION ELECTION OF 1861 GEORGIA

	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Secession	4	4	2	2	20	33
Opposition	2	2	1	1	25	31
Nonvoters	4	4	2	2	23	35
All Voters	11	10	6	5	70	

Note: Actual N = 126.

•

#### TABLE D.9.

#### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN GEORGIA

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef	T . Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Buchanan [ $R^2$ =.25] $\sigma^2$ =.12	Slaveholders Religion2 Cotton Man. Religion1 Wheat Constant	27 25 00 .10 .02 .47	35 12 22 .15 .04	.08 .21 .00 .08 .06	-2.49 .39 -2.16 .31 1.06	.12 .08 .04 .02	10 01 .00 .09 .01
Fillmore $[R^2=.30]$ $\sigma^2=.12$	Slaveholders Wheat Cotton Man. Religion1 Religion2 Constant	.28 .14 .00 .05 .14 .15	.35 .27 .25 .07 .06	.08 .05 .00 .08 .21	2.96 2.96 2.56 28 .08	.17 .06 .07	.10 .04 .00 .04 .00
Not Voting 1856 $[R^2=.20]$ $\sigma^2=.13$	Wheat Religion1 Cotton Man. Slaveholders Religion2 Constant	19 13 00 03 .03 .40	34 17 07 03 .01	.06 .09 .00 .09 .09	-3.88 21 47 56 21	.16 .03 	06 12 .00 01 .00

.

Note: Actual N = 94.

#### TABLE D.10

#### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN GEORGIA

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef	T . Score	<b>Cha.</b> in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Breck. [ $R^2$ =.21] $\sigma^2$ =.15	Slaveholders Religion2 Wheat Cotton Man. Religion1 Constant	29 59 10 00 .02 .53	31 25 18 15 .02	.08 .23 .06 .00 .08	-2.95 .08 -2.90 -1.71 .24	.11 .06 .03 .02	08 01 03 .00 .02
Douglas $[R^2=.16]$ $\sigma^2=.10$	Slaveholders Religion2 Wheat Cotton Man. Religion1 Constant	.14 .45 .10 .00 .01 01	.22 .28 .27 .03 .02	.06 .06 .04 .00 .16	2.68 .25 3.93 15 1.62	.05 .03 .07	.04 .01 .03 .00 .01
Bell [ $R^2=.47$ ] $\sigma^2=.11$	Slaveholders Wheat Cotton Man. Religion2 Religion1 Constant	.39 .13 .00 40 .05 .11	.47 .24 .24 .18 .06	.06 .04 .00 .18 .06	5.72 3.32 2.83 -2.18 .87	.30 .09 .04 .04	.12 .03 .00 01 .02
Not Voting 1860 $[R^2=.40]$ $\sigma^2=.11$	Religion1 Wheat Slaveholders Religion2 Cotton Man. Constant	07 14 23 .54 00 .37	.06 .04 .06 .18 .00	.06 .04 .06 .08 .00	-1.28 -3.12 -4.01 .62 49	.18 .09 .08 .04 .01	06 04 08 .01 .00

Note: Actual N = 127.

#### TABLE D.11.

#### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION CONVENTION ELECTION IN GEORGIA

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef	T . Score	<b>Cha.</b> in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Secession [ $R^2=.02$ ] $\sigma^2=.15$	Slaveholders Religion1 Cotton Man. Constant	.12 08 .00 .37	.13 11 03	.08 .09 .00	1.61 -1.37 82	.01 .01	.04 07 .00
Opposition [ $R^2=.34$ ] $\sigma^2=.15$	Wheat Slaveholders Religion1 Religion2 Constant	.27 30 .20 32 .16	.38 26 .21 11	.06 .09 .09 .24	5.16 -3.97 1.50 43	.23 .05 .06	.07 10 .18 01
Not Voting 1861 $[R^2=.27]$ $\sigma^2=.14$	Wheat Religion2 Slaveholders Religion1 Cotton Man. Constant	25 .36 .18 11 .00 .46	38 .13 .17 13 .01	.05 .22 .08 .08 .00	-4.59 .19 2.58 12 .62	.21 .03 .02 .01	07 .01 .06 10 .00

Note: Actual N = 126.

#### TABLE D.12.

#### DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS, GEORGIA

Variable Name	Amplified Description	Mean	Std. Deviation
Wheat	An index of wheat production calculated by taking the county with the highest ratio of bushels of wheat to white population in 1860, assigning it to a value of 1.00, and expressing the white per capita production of wheat in each of the remaining counties as a percenta of the maximum.	2	.25
Slaveholders	The number of slaveholders divided by the number of adult males in 1860	.31	.16
Cotton Manufactures	The total dollars invested in the production of cotton, divided by the total white population in 1860	4.00	8.57
Religionl	Church seating accommodations, Methodist Baptist, and Presbyterian, divided by the total white population in 1860	.,.87	.20
Religion2	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, Lutheran, Episcopal, and Disciples of Christ, divided by the total white population in 1860	.03	.06
Baptist	Church seating accommodations, Baptist, divided by the total white population in 1860	.44	.17
Methodist	Church seating accommodations, Methodist as computed above.	.,.37	.12
Presbyterians	Church seating accommodations, Presbyterian, as computed above	.06	.06
Episcopalians	Church seating accommodations, Episcopal, as computed above	.02	.04
Roman Catholic	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, as computed above	.01	.02
Lutheran	Church seating accommodations, Lutheran, as computed above	.004	.02

\_

	TABLE D.12. (CONTINUED)		
Variable Name	Amplified Description	Mean	Std. Deviation
Disciples	Church seating accommodations, Disciples of Christ, as computed above	5.01	.02
All Other Churches	Church seating accommodations, all other churches, computed as above	r.01	.04
Nonchurchgoers	Total white population in 1860 minus the total church seating accommodations	e.10	.17
For Secession	Percentage of the electorate voting for secession convention delegates or for secession	.34	.14
Opposition 1861	Percent of the electorate for Cooperation delagates or against secession	.32	.17
Not Voting 1861	Percent of the electorate not voting in the secession elections of 1861	.35	.16
Breckinridge	Percent of the electorate voting for John C. Breckinridge in the 1860 presidential election	.40	.15
Douglas	Percent of the electorate voting for Stephen A. Douglas in the presidential election of 1860	.09	.10
Bell	Percent of the electorate voting for John Bell in the presidential election of 1860	.33	.13
Not Voting 1860	Percent of the electorate not voting in the presidential election of 1860	.19	.12
Buchanan	Percent of the electorate voting for James Buchanan in the presidential election of 1856	.46	.12
Fillmore	Percent of the electorate voting for Millard Fillmore in the presidential election of 1856	.35	.13
Not Voting 1856	Percent of the electorate not voting in the presidential election of 1856	.20	.14

ы	
APPENDIX	

## LOUISIANA

## TABLE E.1

# TRANSITION PROBABILITIES OF VOTING BEHAVIOR IN SELECTED ELECTIONS IN ANTEBELLUM LOUISIANA, 1828-1861 (By Percent of Electorate)

(INSTA- BILITY)		13	7	26			14		8		25		11	27	33	21	32	23	18	23
Opp. Drop		6		0	0	0	9	0	0	0	5	61	ر ک	0	0	0	7	Ч	0	0
Dem. Drop	8-1861	Ч	0	Ч	0	7	0	0	0	80	10	828-186	1	0	2	J	4	0	0	ഗ
New Opp.	is, 1828 <sup>.</sup>	٦	2	15	ß	9	4	8	9	0	0	Ч	7	16	17	10	10	6	9	Ч
New Dem.	Elections	0	7	6	7	10	4	0	2	Ċ	Ч	Election	0	6		10	11	2	6	9
Opp. To Dem.		0	0	0	7	0	0	ო	0	9	S	ssion	ч	0	0	0	ო	6	ო	9
Dem. To Opp.	Secession	7	2	ч	0	Ч	0	0	0	e	7	e Seces	7	2	0	0	6	2	0	ഹ
; (STA- BILITY)	the			74								and the					67			
New Voters NV. B	ial and		24	23	ß	8	6	0	0	S	0	idential		38			10	თ	0	8
ч. У	Presidential	55	56	38	51	40	42	53	49	49		Preside					36			
Repeating 1. Opp. N	e	ß	പ	7	17	18	16	15	21	15	14	ive	2	ഹ	9		11			
Re Dem.	Successiv	13	8	9	14	11	18	21	23	12	14	Nonconsecut	6	9	4	6	10	15		ი
z	Suc			27						47		Nonce					36			
Election Pair		1828-1832	1832-1836	1836-1840	840-	44-184	48-	52-185	9	856-	860-186		28-1	32-184	4	40-184	84	48-185	852-186	852-18

TABLE E.2.

TRANSITION PROBABILITIES OF VOTING BEHAVIOR IN SELECTED ELECTIONS IN ANTEBELLUM LOUISIANA (With Divisions of New Orleans), 1828-1861

					(By Percent	ent of	Elect	Electorate)					
Election Pair	N	R Dem.	Repeating . Opp.	ng NV.	New Voters NV.	(ST <b>A-</b> BILITY)	Dem. To Opp.	Opp. To Dem.	New Dem.	New Opp.	Dem. Drop	Opp. Drop	(INSTA- BILITY)
	Suc	Success	sive Pre	President	ial â	nd the	Secess	ion El	Elections	, 18	28-1861		
28-183		13	ى ا			88	C1	0	0	Ч	Ч	6	13
1832-1836	29	8	S	56	24	93	2	0	2	7	0	Ч	7
836-184		9	7			74	-1	0	6	15	Ч	0	26
40-1					ß	87	0	2	7	വ	0	0	14
844-184					8	<i>LL</i>	Ъ	0	10	9	7	0	24
848-185					6	85	0	0	4	4	0	9	14
52-185		21	15		0	89	0	٣	0	8	0	0	11
856-186					0	06	0		8	1	Ч	0	11
856-186					9	80	4	8	1	-1	7	0	21
-186				48	0	76	9	9	Ъ	0	11	7	26
	Nonc	Nonconsecut	utive	Presidentia	lential	and the	e Seces	ssion	Election	,	828-18	61	
1828-1836		6	S		33	06	2	1	0	7	г	ß	11
1832-1840	27	9	5	23	38	72	2	0	6	16	0	0	27
1836-1844		4	9		31	62	0	0	19	17	7	0	33
40-184		6			15	78	0	0	10	10	1	0	21
44-18					10	67	7	٣	11	10	4	7	32
8-185					6	77	7	6	2	6	0	Г	23
52-186		18	15	49	0	82	0	പ	8	9	0	0	19
-18					10	81	9	7	4	0	7	0	19

#### TABLE E.3.

### VOTER INTEREST AND PARTY COMPETITION. LOUISIANA PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS AND SECESSION: 1828-1861.

Year	% Democratic	% Opposition	% Turnout	Competition	N
1828	18	16	35	2	
1832	13	8	21	5	
1836	10	9	19	1	
1840	15	23	38	-8	
1844	23	22	44	1	
1848	25	21	46	4	
1852	22	21	43	1	
1856	24	23	47	1	
1860	31	21	51	10	
1861	21	18	39	3	

#### TABLE E.4.

#### VOTING RETURNS AND TURNOUT IN SELECTED ELECTIONS, LOUISIANA 1828-1861

Election	Ballots Cast for Democrat/ "Southern Rights Democrats"/ and For Secession	Nothings, Opposition, Cooperation	- Number of Potentia Voters Not	l Estimated Voter	
1828	4605	4082	16501	35	
1832	3908	2429	23260	21	
1836	3842	3583	31268	19	
1840	7616	11296	31198	38	
1844	13782	13083	33730	44	
1848	15379	18487	39117	46	
1852	18647	17255	47872	43	
1856	22164	20709	47878	47	
1860	30306	20204	47633	51	
1861	20275	17748	60120	39	

#### TABLE E.5.

#### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION LOUISIANA

Denomination	Percent for Buchanan	Percent for Fillmore	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers Catholic Episcopalian Lutheran Baptist Methodist Presbyterian All Other Churches	13-26 10-40 0 55-67 25-50 20-25 0-50	0-9 50 0-40 0 24-33 50-75 17-25 50-100	74-79 10-40 60-100 100 0-21 0 50-63 0
All Voters	24	23	53

•

Note: Actual N = 48.

#### TABLE E.6.

#### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BEIWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION LOUISIANA

Denomination	Percent for Douglas	Percent for Breckinrido	Percent for ge Bell	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	13	11	2	74
Catholic	13	0	33	54
Episcopalian	0	0	40	60
Lutheran	0	0	0	100
Baptist	0	100	0	0
Methodist	0	25	75	0
Presbyterian	0	25-50	0-25	25-50
All Other Churches	0	0	100	0
All Voters	8	21	23	49

Note: Actual N = 47.

#### TABLE E.7.

#### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION REFERENDUM LOUISIANA

Denomination	Percent for Secession	Percent Against Secession	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	0	25	75
Catholic	7	27	66
Episcopalian	40	0	60
Lutheran	0	0	100
Baptist	78	22	0
Methodist	100	0	õ
Presbyterian	50-75	0	25-50
All Other Churches	0	100	0
All Voters	25	22	53

Note: Actual N = 47.

#### TABLE E.8.

SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE
PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860
LOUISIANA

	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Douglas	1	1	0	0	6	8
Breckinridge	4	4	3	3	9	23
Bell	1	1	1	2	15	21
Nonvoters	2	0	0	0	48	49
All Voters	9	6	3	4	78	

Note: Actual N = 47.

#### SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE SECESSION ELECTION OF 1861 LOUISIANA

	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Secession	5	5	4	6	6	25
Opposition	3	3	1	1	14	22
Nonvoters	2	0	0	0	52	53
All Voters	9	6	3	4	78	

Note: Actual N = 47.

#### TABLE E.10.

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef	T . Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Buchanan	Slaveholders	.30	.30	.13	2.19		.11
$[R_{2}^{2}=.28]$	Religionl	.09	.25	.06	1.60		.04
$\sigma^2 = .11$	Religion2	17	21	.13	-1.34		03
	Cotton Man.	00	08	.00	61		.00
	Constant	.30				.28	
Fillmore	Slaveholders	.23	.31	.10	2.17		.09
$[R^2 = .23]$	Religion1	.09	.32	.05	1.93		.04
$\sigma^2 = .09$	Cotton Man.	.00	.17	.00	1.20		.00
	Religion2	.11	.18	.10	1.08		.02
	Constant	.16				.23	•
Not	Slaveholders	53	45	.14	-3.68		19
Voting	Religion1	18	41	.06	-2.87		07
1856	Religion2	.06	.06	.14	.41		.01
$[R^2 = .44]$	Cotton Man.	00	04	.00	33		.00
$\sigma^2 = .12$	Constant	.54				.44	-

#### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN LOUISIANA

Note: Actual N = 46.

•

#### TABLE E.11.

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef	T . Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Breck. [ $R^2$ =.36] $\sigma^2$ =.12	Religion1 Slaveholders Cotton Man. Religion2 Constant	.20 .28 00 00 .20	.50 .26 03 00	.06 .14 .00 .13	3.39 2.05 24 03	.36	.08 .10 .00 .00
Douglas $[R^2=.12]$ $\sigma^2=.08$	Slaveholders Religion1 Cotton Man. Religion2 Constant	15 05 00 .03 .15	23 20 08 .05	.10 .04 .00 .09	-1.51 -1.13 57 .29	.12	05 02 .00 .01
Bell [R <sup>2</sup> =.16] σ <sup>2</sup> =.11	Religion1 Cotton Man. Slaveholders Religion2 Constant	.10 .00 .15 .10 .16	.30 .22 .18 .13	.06 .00 .13 .12	1.79 1.55 1.22 .80	.16	.04 .00 .06 .02
Not Voting 1860 $[R^2=.34]$ $\sigma^2=.13$	Religionl Slaveholders Religion2 Cotton Man. Constant	24 30 14 00 .50	54 26 14 09	.07 .15 .15 .00	-3.57 -1.97 97 73	.34	09 11 03 .00

#### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN LOUISIANA

Note: Actual N = 47.

#### TABLE E.12.

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef.	T Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Secession [R <sup>2</sup> =.29]	Slaveholders Religion1	.46	.41	.15	3.06		.17
$\sigma^2 = .12$	Cotton Man.	00	.24 14	.07	1.54		.04
012	Religion2	00	14	.00	-1.08		.00
	Constant	.10	00	.14	03	.29	.00
Opposition	Cotton Man.	.00	.23	.19	1.52		.00
$[R^2 = .08]$	Religion1	.09	.18	.09	1.01		.04
$\sigma^2 = .17$	Slaveholders	19	15	.20	98		07
	Religion2	.11	.11	.19	.61		.02
	Constant	.26				.08	
Not	Religion1	18	39	.08	-2.32		07
Voting	Slaveholders	27	22	.18	-1.51		10
1861	Cotton Man.	00	11	.00	78		.00
$[R_2^2 = .20]$	Religion2	12	12	.17	73		02
$\sigma^2 = .15$	Constant	.64				.20	

#### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION ELECTION IN LOUISIANA

Note: Actual N = 47.

#### TABLE E.13.

#### DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS, LOUISIANA

Variable Name	Amplified Description	Mean	Std. Deviation
Wheat	An index of wheat production calculated by taking the county with the highest ratio of bushels of wheat to white population in 1860, assigning it to a value of 1.00, and expressing the white per capita production of wheat in each of the remaining counties as a percenta of the maximum.	1	.22
Slaveholders	The number of slaveholders divided by the number of adult males in 1860	.36	.13
Cotton Manufactures	The total dollars invested in the production of cotton, divided by the total white population in 1860	10.28	68.39
Religionl	Church seating accommodations, Methodist Baptist, and Presbyterian, divided by the total white population in 1860	.,.39	.34
Religion2	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, Lutheran, Episcopal, and Disciples of Christ, divided by the total white population in 1860	.18	.16
Baptist	Church seating accommodations, Baptist, divided by the total white population in 1860	.14	.19
Methodist	Church seating accommodations, Methodist as computed above.	2,.21	.20
Presbyterians	Church seating accommodations, Presbyterian, as computed above	.04	.07
Episcopalians	Church seating accommodations, Episcopal, as computed above	.04	.07
Roman Catholic	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, as computed above	.14	.14
Lutheran	Church seating accommodations, Lutheran, as computed above	, .00	.00

#### TABLE E.13. (CONTINUED)

Variable Name	Amplified Description	Mean	Std. Deviation
Disciples	Church seating accommodations, Disciples of Christ, as computed above	.002	.01
All Other Churches	Church seating accommodations, all other churches, computed as above	.03	.08
Nonchurchgoers	Total white population in 1860 minus the total church seating accommodations	.40	.29
For Secession	Percentage of the electorate voting for secession convention delegates or for secession	.31	.15
Opposition 1861	Percent of the electorate for Cooperation delagates or against secession	.25	.17
Not Voting 1861	Percent of the electorate not voting in the secession elections of 1861	.45	.17
Breckinridge	Percent of the electorate voting for John C. Breckinridge in the 1860 presidential election	.39	.15
Douglas	Percent of the electorate voting for Stephen A. Douglas in the presidential election of 1860	.09	.09
Bell	Percent of the electorate voting for John Bell in the presidential election of 1860	.28	.11
Not Voting 1860	Percent of the electorate not voting in the presidential election of 1860	.26	.16
Buchanan	Percent of the electorate voting for James Buchanan in the presidential election of 1856	.42	.14
Fillmore	Percent of the electorate voting for Millard Fillmore in the presidential election of 1856	.31	.10
Not Voting 1856	Percent of the electorate not voting in the presidential election of 1856	.28	.16

Fr4
×
H
<b>Q</b>
Z
E
Д,
Д,
A

# Iddississim

## TABLE F.1

# TRANSITION PROBABILITIES OF VOTING BEHAVIOR IN SELECTED ELECTIONS IN ANTEBELLUM MISSISSIPPI, 1828-1861 (By Percent of Electorate)

Opp. To

Dem. To

New

Election Pair	N	Re Dem.	epeating Opp.	ng NV.	Voters NV. 1	(STA- BILITY)	To ) Opp.	To Dem.	New Dem.	New Opp.	Dem. Drop	Opp. Drop	(INSTA- BILITY)
	Suc	Successi	ve	Presidential	tial and	d the	Secession	1	Elections,		1828-1861	н	
28-183	22	11	0	18	24	53	0	0	17	0	22	8	47
32-1	23	16	0	33	0	49	e	0	18	30	0	0	
836-184	25	22	22	6	7	60	7	Ч	16	7	0	0	41
840-184	55	32	35	13	0	80	0	7	15	7	Ч	0	
844-184	55	35	23	6	н	68	7	r-1	7	11	0	9	
48-1	52	28	25	11	10	74	0	ß	9	0	6	7	
852-185	57	35	23	23	0	81	0	0	11	8	0	0	
856-186	58	42	27	15	Ч	60	0	2	6	'n	Ч	0	
856-18	41	27	18	21	e	69	0	4	0	4		9	
860-186	42	28	22	17	0	67	0	e	0	0	25	S	
	Nono	Nonconsecutive	utive	Presid	Presidential	and t	the Sec	Secession	Election,		1828-1861	191	
828-183			ى	ω	17	46	0	0		17	2	0	54
	24	11	0	12	ę	27	7	0	28	m	0	0	73
836-184			18	6	പ	52	0	Ч		ഹ	0	0	49
840-184			25	10	2	59	2	ഹ		7	m		40
44-1			17	8	15	67	e	m	ი	15	7	7	34
-185			31	6	10	84	0	0	13	10	0	ო	16
852-18			21	16	7	71	0	0	20	თ	0	0	29
852-186			17	32	10	87	8	0	m	3	7	4	13

|--|

Year	% Democratic	% Opposition	% Turnout	Competition	N
1828	29	7	36	22	
1832	22	0	28	22	
1836	35	33	68	3	
1840	39	45	84	-6	
1844	50	37	86	13	
1848	43	42	85	1	
1852	38	25	63	13	
1856	46	31	77	15	
1860	52	30	82	22	
1861	31	22	53	9	

VOTER INTEREST AND PARTY COMPETITION. MISSISSIPPI PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS AND SECESSION: 1828-1861.

#### TABLE F.3.

#### VOTING REIURNS AND TURNOUT IN SELECTED ELECTIONS, MISSISSIPPI 1828-1861

		1828 <b>-</b> 1861	-		,
		Ballots			
		Cast for			
	Ballots	Non-Dem.		_	
		Canditates		d	
	Democrat/	(Whigs, Know-	- Number		
	"Southern	Nothings,	of		
	Rights	Opposition,	Potentia	1	
	Democrats"/	Cooperation	Voters	Estimated	
	and For	and Against	Not	Voter	
Election	Secession	Secession)	Voting	Turnout	
1828	6763	1581	15382	54	
1832	5750	0	20269	28	
1836	10297	9782	29669	68	
1840	17010	19515	43422	84	
1844	25846	19158	52106	86	
1848	26545	25911	62093	85	
1852	26896	17558	71089	63	
1856	35527	24191	77515	77	
1860	44050	25045	84295	82	
1861	16474	11702	54000	53	

#### TABLE F.4.

#### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BEIWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION MISSISSIPPI

Denomination	Percent for Buchanan	Percent for Fillmore	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	0	13	87
Catholic	0	66-100	0-33
Episcopalian	0	100	0
Lutheran	100	0	0
Disciples of Christ	0	100	0
Baptist	100	0	0
Methodist	33	42	25
Presbyterian	33	66	0
All Other Churches	0	100	0
All Voters	46	31	23

Note: Actual N = 53.

#### TABLE F.5.

#### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION MISSISSIPPI

Denomination	Percent for Douglas	Percent for Breckinridge	Percent for Bell	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	0	33	13	54
Catholic	0	0	0-100	0-100
Episcopalian	0	0	75-100	0-25
Iutheran	0	100	0	0
Disciples of Christ	0-100	0	0-100	0
Baptist	0	93	0	7
Methodist	0	28	47	25
Presbyterian	8-16	41	41	8-16
All Other Churches	100	0	0	0
All Voters	4	48	30	18

Note: Actual N = 55.

#### TABLE F.6.

#### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION REFERENDUM MISSISSIPPI

Denomination	Percent for Secession	Percent Against Secession	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	0	0	44
Catholic	0	0	100
Episcopalian	0	0	50-100
Lutheran	0	0	0
Disciples of Christ	100	100	0
Baptist	27	39	25
Methodist	22	41	32
Presbyterian	25	33	33
All Other Churches	0	0	100
All Voters	31	22	47

Note: Actual N = 38.

#### TABLE F.7.

#### SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860 MISSISSIPPI

	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Douglas	0	0	0	0	4	4
Breckinridge	6	4	2	0	37	49
Bell	5	6	5	8	6	30
Nonvoters	2	1	0	0	16	19
All Voters	13	11	7	8	61	

Note: Actual N = 55.

#### TABLE F.8.

#### SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE SECESSION ELECTION OF 1861 MISSISSIPPI

	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Secession	6	5	5	6	10	32
Opposition	2	1	1	2	15	21
Nonvoters	6	5	2	1	39	53
All Voters	13	11	7	8	61	

Note: Actual N = 38.

#### TABLE F.9.

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef	T . Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Buchanan $[R^2=.49]$ $\sigma^2=.08$	Religion2 Wheat Slaveholders Cotton Man. Religion1 Constant	52 .05 13 .00 .04 .48	46 .22 20 .14 .11	.18 .04 .10 .00 .06	-2.38 1.40 -1.67 1.44 .58	.31 .06 .01 .01	03 .01 05 .00 .03
Fillmore $[R^2=.50]$ $\sigma^2=.09$	Slaveholders Religion1 Wheat Religion2 Constant	.56 12 .03 .13 .18	.70 25 .09 .09	.11 .07 .04 .19	6.50 -1.70 .84 .69	.42 .06	.22 10 .01 .01
Not Voting 1856 $[R^2=.31]$ $\sigma^2=.11$	Slaveholders Wheat Religion2 Religion1 Cotton Man. Constant	43 08 .39 08 00 .34	57 28 .30 .17 11	.14 .05 .23 .08 .00	-4.04 -1.77 1.23 .92 63	.18 .06 .06 .03 .01	17 02 .02 06 .00

#### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN MISSISSIPPI

Note: Actual N = 53.

#### TABLE F.10.

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef.	T Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Breck. [ $R^2=.26$ ] $\sigma^2=.09$	Religion2 Cotton Man. Wheat Religion1 Slaveholders Constant	74 .00 02 03 .05 .54	52 .13 07 07 .06	.19 .00 .04 .07 .11	-3.22 1.63 .17 52 98	.22 .02 .01	04 .00 .00 02 .02
Douglas [ $R^2=.30$ ] $\sigma^2=.03$	Wheat Religion2 Religion1 Cotton Man. Slaveholders Constant	.06 .10 02 00 .00 .02	.52 .18 09 07 .01	.02 .07 .02 .00 .04	3.71 1.04 65 .03 .89	.25 .04 .01	.01 .02 02 .00 .00
Bell [R <sup>2</sup> =.44] σ <sup>2</sup> =.09	Slaveholders Religion1 Wheat Religion2 Cotton Man. Constant	.55 13 .07 08 .00 .17	.11 .07 .04 .19 .00	.11 .07 .04 .19 .00	6.34 -1.97 1.83 88 23	.34 .04 .05	.21 10 .02 .00
Not Voting 1860 $[R^2=.46]$ $\sigma^2=.09$	Slaveholders Religion2 Wheat Religion1 Cotton Man. Constant	57 .67 12 .16 00 .27	.11 .19 .04 .06 .00	.11 .19 .04 .06 .00	-5.40 3.45 -3.48 2.28 35	.17 .12 .08 .08	13 .03 03 .13 .00

#### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN MISSISSIPPI

Note: Actual N = 55.

#### TABLE F.11.

#### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION CONVENTION ELECTION IN MISSISSIPPI

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef.	T Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Secession [ $\mathbb{R}^2=.29$ ] $\sigma^2=.11$	Religion1 Cotton Man. Slaveholders Religion2 Wheat Constant	.12 .00 .24 26 .05 .12	.21 .18 .27 18 .14	.01 .00 .15 .27 .07	06 1.43 1.07 60 1.12	.16 .06 .02 .03 .02	.10 .00 .10 02 .01
Opposition [ $\mathbb{R}^2$ =.18] $\sigma^2$ =.14	Cotton Man. Religion1 Wheat Religion2 Slaveholders Constant	.01 20 .08 .05 .02 .34	.28 30 .18 .03 .02	.00 .13 .09 .34 .19	1.40 67 .27 .03 1.55	.08 .07 .C3 .00 .00	.02 16 .01 .00 .01
Not Voting 1861 $[R^2=.34]$ $\sigma^2=.14$	Cotton Man. Wheat Slaveholders Religion1 Religion2 Constant	01 13 26 .09 .22 .54	42 29 24 .12 .12	.00 .09 .20 .13 .35	-2.49 -1.14 -2.35 .70 .45	.23 .07 .02 .00 .01	02 02 10 .08 .01

Note: Actual N = 38.

#### TABLE F.12.

#### DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS, MISSISSIPPI

Variable Name	Amplified Description	Mean	Std. Deviation
Wheat	An index of wheat production calculated by taking the county with the highest ratio of bushels of wheat to white population in 1860, assigning it to a value of 1.00, and expressing the white per capita production of wheat in each of the remaining counties as a percenta of the maximum.		.29
Slaveholders	The number of slaveholders divided by the number of adult males in 1860	.39	.13
Cotton Manufactures	The total dollars invested in the production of cotton, divided by the total white population in 1860	1.16	5.26
Religionl	Church seating accommodations, Methodist Baptist, and Presbyterian, divided by the total white population in 1860	,.80	.22
Religion2	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, Lutheran, Episcopal, and Disciples of Christ, divided by the total white population in 1860	.05	.07
Baptist	Church seating accommodations, Baptist, divided by the total white population in 1860	.31	.20
Methodist	Church seating accommodations, Methodist as computed above.	,.36	.15
Presbyterians	Church seating accommodations, Presbyterian, as computed above	.14	.12
Episcopalians	Church seating accommodations, Episcopal, as computed above	.02	.03
Roman Catholic	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, as computed above	.02	.04
Lutheran	Church seating accommodations, Lutheran, as computed above	.006	.02

	TABLE F.12. (CONTINUED)		
Variable Name	Amplified Description	Mean	Std. Deviation
Disciples	Church seating accommodations, Disciples of Christ, as computed above	.01	.03
All Other Churches	Church seating accommodations, all other churches, computed as above	.01	.03
Nonchurchgoers	Total white population in 1860 minus the total church seating accommodations	.14	.22
For Secession	Percentage of the electorate voting for secession convention delegates or for secession	.31	.13
Opposition 1861	Percent of the electorate for Cooperation delagates or against secession	.20	.15
Not Voting 1861	Percent of the electorate not voting in the secession elections of 1861	.49	.19
Breckinridge	Percent of the electorate voting for John C. Breckinridge in the 1860 presidential election	.50	.12
Douglas	Percent of the electorate voting for Stephen A. Douglas in the presidential election of 1860	.03	.04
Bell	Percent of the electorate voting for John Bell in the presidential election of 1860	.31	.16
Not Voting 1860	Percent of the electorate not voting in the presidential election of 1860	.19	.13
Buchanan	Percent of the electorate voting for James Buchanan in the presidential election of 1856	.46	.10
Fillmore	Percent of the electorate voting for Millard Fillmore in the presidential election of 1856	.32	.15
Not Voting 1856	Percent of the electorate not voting in the presidential election of 1856	.24	.14

ს
×
н
Δ
Z
EL.
Д
ሲ
4

### TEXAS

# TABLE G.1.

# TRANSITION PROBABILITIES OF VOTING BEHAVIOR IN SELECTED ELECTIONS IN ANTEBELLUM TEXAS, 1848-1861 (By Percent of Electorate)

Successive Presidential and the Secession Elections, 1848-18615611525135412206134465821825660002515004077286181163321563563577232151353010121384471164315360940020406	ICCESSIVE Preside 11 5 25 21 8 25 28 6 18 23 2 15	lential and51356	the Se	cessio 1	n Ele	ctions	3, 184	8-1861		
11   5   25   13   54   1   2   20   6   13   4     21   8   25   6   60   0   0   25   15   6   3   4     21   8   25   6   60   0   0   25   15   6   3   4     23   2   15   13   53   0   10   12   13   8   4     43   15   36   0   94   0   0   2   0   4   4   4	، مەھ مە		54	Ч	(		,			
21   8   25   6   60   0   0   25   15   0   0     28   6   18   11   63   3   2   15   6   3   6     23   2   15   13   53   0   10   12   13   8   4     43   15   36   0   94   0   0   2   0   4   4	8000				2	2	9	13	4	46
28   6   18   11   63   3   2   15   6   3   6     23   2   15   13   53   0   10   12   13   8   4     43   15   36   0   94   0   0   22   0   4   4	90		60	0	0	25	15	0	0	40
23 2 15 13 53 0 10 12 13 8 4   43 15 36 0 94 0 0 2 0 4 0	~		63	e	2	15	9	ო	9	35
43     15     36     0     94     0     0     2     0     4     0			53	0	0	12	13	80	4	47
	43 15		94	0	0	7	0	4	0	9

	66 54 52
61	<b>∞</b> ○ ○
848-18	0 V M
ion, 1	21 10
Electio	33 38 31
ession	004
the Sec	400
and th	35 46 48
dential	12 21 21
Preside	10 11 4
tive 1	004
scut	13 9 12
Nonconse	588 588
	1848-1856 1852-1860 1852-1861

TABLE G.2.
VOTER INTEREST AND PARTY COMPETITION. TEXAS PRESIDENTIAL
ELECTIONS AND SECESSION 1848-1861.

Year	% Democratic	% Opposition	% Turnout	Competition	N
1848	33	15	46	18	
1852	33	11	43	20	
1856	46	23	69	23	
1860	47	15	62	22	
1861	46	15	60	30	

#### TABLE G.3.

#### VOTING RETURNS AND TURNOUT IN SELECTED ELECTIONS, TEXAS 1848-1861

		Ballots			
		Cast for			
	Ballots	Non-Dem.			
	Cast for	Canditates	Estimate	d	
	Democrat/	(Whigs, Know-	- Number		
	"Southern	Nothings,	of		
	Rights	Opposition,	Potentia	1	
	Democrats"/	Cooperation	Voters	Estimated	
	and For	and Against	Not	Voter	
Election	Secession	Secession)	Voting	Turnout	
1848	11644	5281	18894	46	
1852	14857	5366	26968	43	
1856	31995	16010	21687	69	
1860	48155	15618	38646	62	
1861	46175	15144	41100	60	

#### TABLE G.4.

#### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION TEXAS

Denomination	Percent for Buchanan	Percent for Fillmore	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	52	0	48
Catholic	0	0	100
Episcopalian	0	0	100
Lutheran	0	0	100
Disciples of Christ	100	0	0
Baptist	69	31	0
Methodist	36	55	14
Presbyterian	13	74	13
All Other Churches	100	0	0
All Voters	46	23	31

Note: Actual N = 75.

#### TABLE G.5.

#### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION TEXAS

Denomination	Percent for Breckinridge	Percent for Opposition	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	2	49	49
Catholic	0	0	100
Episcopalian	0	0	100
Lutheran	0	50-100	50-100
Disciples of Christ	33	66	0
Baptist	100	0	0
Methodist	100	0	0
Presbyterian	75	13	13
All Other Churches	33	66	0
All Voters	46	23	31

Note: Actual N = 93.

#### TABLE G.6.

#### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION REFERENDUM TEXAS

Denomination	Percent for Secession	Percent Against Secession	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	0	31	69
Catholic	0	0	100
Episcopalian	0	0	100
Lutheran	0	0	100
Disciples of Christ	33	66	0
Baptist	100	0	0
Methodist	100	0	0
Presbyterian	88	0	12
All Other Churches	0	0	100
All Voters	45	15	40

Note: Actual N = 94.

#### TABLE G.7.

#### SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECITON OF 1860 TEXAS

	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Breckinridge	5	4	2	2	33	47
Fusion	3	2	1	0	9	15
Nonvoters	1	0	0	0	36	38
All Voters	9	6	2	3	79	

.

Note: Actual N = 93.

#### TABLE G.8.

#### SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE SECESSION ELECTION OF 1861 TEXAS

<u></u>	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Secession	7	6	4	3	23	45
Opposition	l	0	0	0	14	24
Nonvoters	2	0	0	0	38	40
All Voters	9	6	2	3	79	

.

Note: Actual N = 94.

#### TABLE G.9.

#### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN TEXAS

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coer	T f. Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Buchanan [ $\mathbb{R}^2$ =.26] $\sigma^2$ =.13	Slaveholders Wheat Religion2 Cotton Man. Constant	.47 .99 14 01 .32	.38 .29 13 09	.16 .43 .12 .01	1.44 1.92 -1.24 89	.13 .10 .01 .01	.11 .02 01 .00
Fillmore $[R^2=.35]$ $\sigma^2=.11$	Slaveholders Wheat Religion2 Constant	.62 .69 .01 .07	.60 .24 .01	.14 .36 .10	3.29 1.84 -1.42	.29 .05	.15 .01 .00
Not Voting 1856 [R <sup>2</sup> =.39] σ <sup>2</sup> =.17	Slaveholders Wheat Religion2 Cotton Man. Constant	-1.02 -1.69 .15 .01 .60	55 33 .09 .06	.22 .58 .16 .01	-2.76 -2.63 1.56 1.03	.26 .12 .01	24 03 .03 .00

Note: Actual N = 75.

#### TABLE G.10.

#### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN TEXAS

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef.	T Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Breck. [ $R^2$ =.26] $\sigma^2$ =.14	Slaveholders Religion2 Cotton Man. Wheat Constant	.49 26 02 .32 .36	.38 23 11 .09	.14 .12 .01 .44	3.16 -2.72 -1.47 .46	.18 .06 .01 .01	.12 03 .00 .01
Fusion [ $R^{2}=.25$ ] $\sigma^{2}=.07$	Wheat Slaveholders Religion2 Cotton Man. Constant	.78 .30 .05 .00 .06	.42 .42 .07 .03	.23 .08 .06 .08	3.95 3.33 07 .49	.10 .15 	.02 .07 .01 .00
Not Voting 1860 $[R^2=.37]$ $\sigma^2=.15$	Slaveholders Wheat Religion2 Cotton Man. Constant	78 -1.02 .21 .01 .58	51 27 .16 .08	.15 .46 .12 .02	-4.68 -2.42 2.60 1.10	.25 .10 .02	19 02 .02 .00

Note: Actual N = 93.

#### TABLE G.11.

#### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECITON IN TEXAS

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef	T f. Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Secession [ $R^2=.37$ ] $\sigma^2=.15$	Slaveholders Cotton Man. Wheat Religion2 Constant	.83 02 23 07 .27	.56 12 06 05	.15 .02 .47 .12	5.13 -1.65 70 -1.48	.35 .01 	.20 .00 .00 01
Opposition [ $R^2=.26$ ] $\sigma^2=.12$	Wheat Slaveholders Religion2 Cotton Man. Constant	1.76 14 .09 .01 .11	.48 10 .07 .06	.39 .13 .10 .01	5.01 79 1.55 .89	.24 .02 	.04 03 .01 .00
Not Voting 1861 $[R^2=.32]$ $\sigma^2=.15$	Slaveholders Wheat Cotton Man. Religion2 Constant	70 -1.54 .01 02 .62	49 41 .07 02	.15 .46 .02 .12	-4.63 -3.75 .86 .02	.16 .16 .01	17 03 .00 .00

Note: Actual N = 94.

#### TABLE G.12.

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef	T . Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Secession $[R^2_{=}.46]$ $\sigma^2_{=}.12$	Slaveholders Religion1 Cotton Man. Religion2 Upper South Wheat Constant	.81 .08 02 09 14 .08 .25	.53 .15 12 07 07 .02	.21 .07 .02 .13 .26 .63	3.51 .89 -1.57 -1.46 03 04	.42 .01 .01 .00 .00	.18 .04 .00 01 02 .00
Opposition $[R^2=.43]$ $\sigma^2=.11$	Wheat Religion1 Upper South Religion2 Cotton Man. Slaveholders Constant	.71 12 .87 .19 .01 13 .08	.18 24 .45 .16 .09 09	.50 .06 .21 .10 .01 .17	2.90 94 2.62 2.02 1.14 89	.23 .08 .09 .02 .01 .00	.01 06 .10 .02 .00 03
Not Voting 1861 $[R^{2}_{=}.42]$ $\sigma^{2}=.12$	Upper South Slaveholders Wheat Religion2 Religion1 Cotton Man. Constant	72 69 79 10 .04 .01 .68	36 47 19 08 .08 .04	.26 .20 .62 .12 .07 .02	-2.24 -3.05 -1.95 34 .08 .62	.29 .11 .02 .01 .00 .00	09 15 02 01 .02 .00

#### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION REFERENDUM IN TEXAS

Note: Actual N = 90.

#### TABLE G.13.

#### DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS, TEXAS

Variable Name	Amplified Description	Mean	Std. Deviation
Wheat	An index of wheat production calculated by taking the county with the highest ratio of bushels of wheat to white population in 1860, assigning it to a value of 1.00, and expressing the white per capita production of wheat in each of the remaining counties as a percentage of the maximum.		.09
Slaveholders	The number of slaveholders divided by the number of adult males in 1860	.18	.12
Cotton Manufactures	The total dollars invested in the production of cotton, divided by the total white population in 1860	.09	.87
Religion1	Church seating accommodations, Methodist Baptist, and Presbyterian, divided by the total white population in 1860	,.47	.30
Religion2	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, Lutheran, Episcopal, and Disciples of Christ, divided by the total white population in 1860	.10	.13
Baptist	Church seating accommodations, Baptist, divided by the total white population in 1860	.16	.15
Methodist	Church seating accommodations, Methodist as computed above.	,.25	.19
Presbyterians	Church seating accommodations, Presbyterian, as computed above	.07	.10
Episcopalians	Church seating accommodations, Episcopal, as computed above	.02	.06
Roman Catholic	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, as computed above	.04	.10
Lutheran	Church seating accommodations, Lutheran, as computed above	.008	.03

#### TABLE G.13. (CONTINUED)

	TABLE G.13. (CONTINUED)		
Variable Name	Amplified Description	Mean	Std. Deviation
Disciples	Church seating accommodations, Disciples of Christ, as computed above	.03	.06
All Other Churches	Church seating accommodations, all other churches, computed as above	.03	.06
Nonchurchgoers	Total white population in 1860 minus the total church seating accommodations	.41	.30
For Secession	Percentage of the electorate voting for secession convention delegates or for secession	.45	.20
Opposition 1861	Percent of the electorate for Cooperation delagates or against secession	.15	.17
Not Voting 1861	Percent of the electorate not voting in the secession elections of 1861	.41	.19
Breckinridge	Percent of the electorate voting for John C. Breckinridge in the 1860 presidential election	.48	.18
Fusion	Percent of the electorate voting for a joint ticket representing Stephen A. Douglas and John Bell in the election of 1860	.14 ר	.09
Not Voting 1860	Percent of the electorate not voting in the presidential election of 1860	.39	.19
Buchanan	Percent of the electorate voting for James Buchanan in the presidential election of 1856	.43	.15
Fillmore	Percent of the electorate voting for Millard Fillmore in the presidential election of 1856	.22	.12
Not Voting 1856	Percent of the electorate not voting in the presidential election of 1856	.35	.20

APPENDIX H

,

### ARKANSAS

## TABLE H.1.

# TRANSITION PROBABILITIES OF VOTING BEHAVIOR IN SELECTED ELECTIONS IN ANTEBELLUM ARKANSAS, 1836-1861 (BU Dercent of Flortorets)

				<u> </u>	(By Perc	Percent of		Electorate)	_				
<b>Election</b> Pair	Z	R. Dem.	Repeating • Opp.	.ng NV.	New Voters NV.	(STA- BILITY)	Dem. To ) Opp.	. Opp. To Dem.	New Dem.	New Opp.	Dem. Drop	Opp. Drop	(INSTA- BILITY)
	Suc	Successi		ve Presidential		and the	Seces	Secession Elections, 1836-1861	ectio	18, 18	36-1861		
1836-1840	20	11	7	35	Ō	53	0	0	24	21	2	0	47
1840-1844	23	25	19	23	ؚڡ	76	0	0	16	S	m	7	26
1844-1848	22	25	15	26	12	78	0	0	4	6	2	4	22
1848-1852	24	22	18	30	22	92	0	0	7	0	0	0	7
1852-1856	28	22	13	36	5	76	0	0	18	9	0	0	24
1856-1860	46	28	14	25	٦	68	7	Ч	17	11	0	Ч	32
	Nonc	Nonconsecu	utive	Presic	Presidential	Î	he Sec	and the Secession Election, 1836-1861	Elect	ion, 1	836-18	61	
1836-1844	19	6	و	33	4	52	1	0	31	16	0	0	48
1840-1848	25	16	12	16	22	66	0	0	13	12	ŝ	4	34
1844-1852	22	23	13	16	36	88	0	0	9	ы С	0	0	11
1848-1856	23	17	14	23	18	72	0	0	24	S	0	0	29
1852-1860	30	17	10	24	e	54	0	0	30	17	0	0	47

489

				TABLE H	.2.		
VOTER	INTEREST	AND	PARTY	COMPETITION.	ARKANSAS	PRESIDENTIAL	ELECTIONS:
				1836-18	60.		

Year	% Democratic	% Opposition	% Turnout	Competition	N
1836	14	8	22	6	
1840	36	28	65	8	
1844	40	23	63	17	
1848	29	24	54	5	
1852	29	18	47	9	
1856	40	19	59	19	
1860	41	35	85	6	

### TABLE H.3

### VOTING RETURNS AND TURNOUT IN SELECTED ELECTIONS, ARKANSAS 1836-1860

Election	Democrat/ "Southern Rights	Nothings, Opposition, Cooperation	- Number of Potentia Voters Not	l Estimated Voter	
1836	2380	1334	13152	22	
1840	6679	5160	64494	65	
1844	9546	5604	8894	63	
1848	9301	7587	14696	54	
1852	12173	7404	22111	47	
1856	21910	10732	22681	59	
1860	34089	28732	19589	85	

### TABLE H.4.

### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION ARKANSAS

Denomination	Percent for Buchanan	Percent for Fillmore	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	30	0	70
Catholic	0	100	0
Episcopalian	0	100	0
Disciples of Christ	50	0	50
Baptist	63	19	19
Methodist	48	24	24
Presbyterian	63	13	24
All Other Churches	0	100	0
All Voters	40	19	41

Note: Actual N = 46.

### TABLE H.5.

### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION ARKANSAS

Denomination	Percent for Douglas	Percent for Breckinridge	Percent for Bell	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	15	0	35	50
Catholic	0-100	0	0-100	0
Episcopalian	0	0	100	0
Disciples of Christ	0	0	0-50	50-100
Baptist	0	63	25	12
Methodist	3	83	3	11
Presbyterian	0	50	50	0
All Other Churches	0	0	50-100	50-100
All Voters	7	39	27	27

Note: Actual N = 53.

•

### TABLE H.6.

### SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1856 ARKANSAS

<u></u>	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Buchanan	0	0	0	0	42	42
Fillmore	5	5	2	2	6	20
Nonvoters	2	1	0	0	36	38
All Voters	7	5	2	2	84	

Note: Actual N = 47.

-

### TABLE H.7.

### SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860 ARKANSAS

	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Douglas	1	0	0	0	7	7
Breckinridge	3	2	1	0	35	40
Bell	4	4	2	2	15	28
Nonvoters	0	0	0	0	26	26
All Voters	70	5	2	2	84	
Note: Actual	N = 54.					

### TABLE H.8.

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef.	T Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Buchanan [ $\mathbb{R}^2=.17$ ] $\sigma^2=.08$	Wheat Slaveholders Religion1 Cotton Man. Religion2 Constant	.06 25 .06 .02 .03 .40	.17 30 .21 .17 .02	.07 .17 .06 .01 .23	1.32 94 .66 1.42 .19	.09 .03 .03 .03	.02 04 .03 .00 .00
Fillmore $[R^2=.59]$ $\sigma^2=.06$	Slaveholders Religionl Religion2 Cotton Man. Wheat Constant	.69 06 .26 01 02 .12	.74 21 .18 12 06	.12 .04 .16 .01 .05	5.75 -1.03 1.71 -1.50 49	.50 .04 .03 .01	.10 03 .01 .00 01
Not Voting 1856 $[R^2=.16]$ $\sigma^2=.11$	Slaveholders Religion2 Wheat Cotton Man. Religion1 Constant	44 29 03 00 .00 .48	39 16 08 03 .01	.22 .29 .09 .01 .02	-2.38 -1.07 76 30 .05	.13 .02 .00	07 01 01 .00 .00

### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN ARKANSAS

Note: Actual N = 46.

### TABLE H.9.

### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN ARKANSAS

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef	T . Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Breck. [ $R^2$ =.22] $\sigma^2$ =.10	Religion1 Slaveholders Religion2 Cotton Man. Wheat Constant	.12 .20 21 .01 .03 .30	.36 .20 15 .08 .06	.03 .09 .14 .01 .04	-2.67 .91 1.16 .10 .86	.16 .02 .02 .01	.08 .03 01 .00 .01
Douglas [ $R^2=.16$ ] $\sigma^2=.05$	Religionl Religion2 Wheat Slaveholders Constant	08 .13 .04 .10 .09	41 .13 .17 .17	.05 .25 .08 .17	2.22 -1.09 .56 1.25	.12 .01 .01 .02	04 .00 .01 .02
Bell [R <sup>2</sup> =.55] σ <sup>2</sup> =.07	Slaveholders Cotton Man. Religion1 Wheat Religion2 Constant	.81 02 05 .05 .17 .16	.81 15 15 .13 .11	.12 .01 .04 .06 .18	6.68 -1.94 73 .59 .87	.50 .02 .01 .01	.12 .00 03 .01 .01
Not Voting 1860 $[R^2=.54]$ $\sigma^2=.10$	Slaveholders Wheat Cotton Man. Religion2 Religion1 Constant	-1.06 11 .01 08 .01 .45	83 22 .06 04 .02	.17 .08 .01 .25 .05	-6.42 -1.41 .70 25 27	.51 .03	16 .03 00 00 00

Note: Actual N = 53.

### TABLE H.10.

### DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS, ARKANSAS

Variable Name	Amplified Description	Mean	Std. Deviation
Wheat	An index of wheat production calculated by taking the county with the highest ratio of bushels of wheat to white population in 1860, assigning it to a value of 1.00, and expressing the white per capita production of wheat in each of the remaining counties as a percentag of the maximum.		.21
Slaveholders	The number of slaveholders divided by the number of adult males in 1860	.15	.10
Cotton Manufactures	The total dollars invested in the production of cotton, divided by the total white population in 1860	.20	1.08
Religionl	Church seating accommodations, Methodist, Baptist, and Presbyterian, divided by the total white population in 1860	,.53	.29
Religion2	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, Lutheran, Episcopal, and Disciples of Christ, divided by the total white population in 1860	.03	.05
Baptist	Church seating accommodations, Baptist, divided by the total white population in 1860	.15	.12
Methodist	Church seating accommodations, Methodist as computed above.	,.29	.18
Presbyterians	Church seating accommodations, Presbyterian, as computed above	.07	.08
Episcopalians	Church seating accommodations, Episcopal, as computed above	.004	.01
Roman Catholic	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, as computed above	.01	.04
Lutheran	Church seating accommodations, Lutheran, as computed above	.00	.00

TABLE H.10. (CONFINUED)

	TABLE H. IU. (CONTINUED)		
Variable Name	Amplified Description	Mean	Std. Deviation
Disciples	Church seating accommodations, Disciples of Christ, as computed above	.02	.03
All Other Churches	Church seating accommodations, all other churches, computed as above	.03	.06
Nonchurchgoers	Total white population in 1860 minus the total church seating accommodations	.42	.29
Breckinridge	Percent of the electorate voting for John C. Breckinridge in the 1860 presidential election	.40	.10
Douglas	Percent of the electorate voting for Stephen A. Douglas in the presidential election of 1860	.07	.06
Bell	Percent of the electorate voting for John Bell in the presidential election of 1860	.26	.10
Not Voting 1860	Percent of the electorate not voting in the presidential election of 1860	.27	.13
Buchanan	Percent of the electorate voting for James Buchanan in the presidential election of 1856	.42	.09
Fillmore	Percent of the electorate voting for Millard Fillmore in the presidential election of 1856	.19	.09
Not Voting 1856	Percent of the electorate not voting in the presidential election of 1856	.40	.11

•

APPENDIX I

## NORTH CAROLINA

## TABLE I.1.

# TRANSITION PROBABILITIES OF VOTING BEHAVIOR IN SELECTED ELECTIONS IN ANTEBELLUM NORTH CAROLINA, 1828-1861 (By Percent of Electorate)

					New		Dem.	opp.					
Election	Z	Re	Repeating		Voters	: (STA-	To	To	New	New	Dem.	opp.	(INSTA-
Pair		Dem.	opp.	NV.	NV.	NV. BILITY)	opp.	Dem. D	Dem.	opp.	Drop	Drop	BILITY)
		•							-				
	Suc	Successiv	ve Pre	sident	tial a	e Presidential and the Secession Elections, 1828-1861	Secess.	ton El	ection	ls, 182	28-1861		
10701_0C01	202		, c		6	57			, c	,	6		26
707_0707	200	77	n	24	>	10	>	þ	V	V	7	77	0
	5		ç		ſ	u r	<	¢	۲	000	¢	c	L C

-183	60		m		0	67	0	0	7	7	19	12	35
1832-1836	61	26	7	46	Ч	75	0	0	Ч	22	0	ო	26
836-184	61				Ч	69	0	Ч	9	24	0	0	31
40-184	62				٣	82	0	0	4	ى ك	0	6	18
844-184	62				ß	85	0	2	0	Ч	ч	6	13
848-185	62				9	89	Ч	7	'n	2	0	4	11
2-185	67		21		7	76	0	0	8	9	7	80	24
856-186	78				S	91	0	0	ო	ŝ	0	0	œ
856-186	73				7	77	0	0	0	13	6	0	22
860-186	74				0	73	7	0	0	10	10	S	27
	Noncons	Ū.	cutive	Presidentia	ential	and	the S4	Secession	Election	ion,	1828-186	191	
28-183	60		4	40	ы	67	10	0	0	6	9	10	32
1832-1840	61		5	46	Ч	77	0	0	Ч	21	0	0	22
36-184	61		20	18	4	67	0	Ъ	10	20	0	8	33
840-184	62		30	6	12	80	Ч	•	2	1	0	10	20
844-185	62		27	21	6	87	Ч	Ч	1	'n	0	7	13
848-185	62		30	ი		64	ч	0	13	9	ო	13	36
1852-1860	66	29	24	17	13	83	0	Ч	9	ი	0	ო	19
852-186	67		25	18		79	0	0	Ч	13	ß	2	21

### TABLE I.2.

### VOTER INTEREST AND PARTY COMPETITION. NORTH CAROLINA PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS AND SECESSION: 1828-1861.

Year	% Democratic	% Opposition	% Turnout	Competition	<u>N</u>
1828	39	14	54	25	
1832	26	5	31	21	
1836	27	23	50	4	
1840	34	47	81	-13	
1844	36	40	77	-4	
1848	31	38	69	-7	
1852	32	31	63		
1856	36	27	63	9	
1860	36	31	67	5	
1861	24	38	62	-14	

### TABLE I.3.

		NORTH CAROL	INA	•	
		1828-1863	L		<u> </u>
		Ballots			
		Cast for			
	Ballots	Non-Dem.			
	Cast for		Estimate	d	
		(Whigs, Know-		u	
	"Southern		of		
	Rights	Opposition,		1	
	Democrats"/	·			
	and For	and Against		Voter	
Election	Secession	Secession)			
	-				
1828	00004	10010			
1020	37814	13918	44455	54	
1828	37814 25261	4538	44455 68053	54 31	
1832	25261	4538	68053	31	
1832 1836	25261 26631	4538 23521	68053 48881	31 51	
1832 1836 1840	25261 26631 34168	4538 23521 46567	68053 48881 19496	31 51 81	
1832 1836 1840 1844	25261 26631 34168 39287	4538 23521 46567 43232	68053 48881 19496 25410	31 51 81 77	
1832 1836 1840 1844 1848	25261 26631 34168 39287 35772	4538 23521 46567 43232 44054	68053 48881 19496 25410 35927	31 51 81 77 69	
1832 1836 1840 1844 1848 1852	25261 26631 34168 39287 35772 39788	4538 23521 46567 43232 44054 39043	68053 48881 19496 25410 35927 46102	31 51 81 77 69 63	

### VOTING RETURNS AND TURNOUT IN SELECTED ELECTIONS,

### TABLE I.4.

### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION NORTH CAROLINA

Denomination	Percent for Buchanan	Percent for Fillmore	Percent Not Voting
	20	20	24
Nonchurchgoers	38	38	
Catholic	100	0	0
Episcopalian	0-100	0-100	0
Intheran	0	0-33	66 <del>-</del> 100
Disciples of Christ	0-100	0	0-100
Baptist	70	12	18
Methodist	18	31	51
Presbyterian	0	20	80
All Other Churches	0	17	83
All Voters	36	27	37

Note: Actual N = 76.

### TABLE I.5.

### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION NORTH CAROLINA

Denomination	Percent for Douglas	Percent for Breckinridge	Percent for Bell	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	0	25	63	12
Catholic	100	0	0	0
Episcopalian	0-33	0-66	33-100	0
Iutheran	0	0-33	66 <b>-</b> 100	0
Disciples of Christ	100	0	0	0
Baptist	0	55	б	39
Methodist	0	21	31	51
Presbyterian	20	10	50	20
All Other Churches	0	0	50	50
All Voters	2	34	31	33

**\_**\_\_\_\_`

Note: Actual N = 78.

### TABLE I.6.

### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION REFERENDUM NORTH CAROLINA

Denomination	Percent for Secession	Percent Against Secession	Percent Not Voting
			•
Nonchurchgoers	0	100	0
Catholic	100	0	0
Episcopalian	66	34	0
Iutheran	33-66	33-100	0
Disciples of Christ	. 0	100	0
Baptist	24	15	61
Methodist	13	28	59
Presbyterian	40	60	0
All Other Churches	33	66	0
All Voters	24	38	38

Note: Actual N = 72.

### TABLE I.7.

### SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1856 NORIH CAROLINA

	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Buchanan	6	6	4	4	16	36
Fillmore	4	2	2	2	17	27
Nonvoters	0	0	0	0	0	37
All Voters	10	8	4	3	76	

Note: Actual N = 76.

.

,

### TABLE I.8.

### SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860 NORTH CAROLINA

	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Douglas	l	1	0	0	0	2
Breckinridge	5	5	3	3	18	34
Bell	3	4	2	2	20	31
Nonvoters	0	0	0	0	33	33
All Voters	10	8	4	3	76	

Note: Actual N = 78.

.

.

### SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE SECESSION ELECTION OF 1861 NORTH CAROLINA

	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Secession	3	3	2	1	15	24
Opposition	2	1	0	0	35	38
Nonvoters	5	3	2	1	28	38
All Voters	10	8	4	3	76	

•

Note: Actual N = 72.

.

### TABLE I.10.

### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN NORTH CAROLINA

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef.	T Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Buchanan [ $\mathbb{R}^2=.35$ ] $\sigma^2=.14$	Slaveholders Wheat Religion2 Cotton Man. Religion1 Constant	.61 20 .13 .00 .02 .23	.47 29 .09 .05 .03	.13 .08 .20 .00 .10	4.02 -2.08 .52 .35 .35	.28 .06 .01	.16 05 .00 .00 .02
Fillmore [ $R^2=.08$ ] $\sigma^2=.13$	Wheat Cotton Man. Religion1 Slaveholders Religion2 Constant	.10 00 06 05 .03 .31	.18 18 10 05 .03	.07 .00 .10 .12 .18	1.02 -1.63 45 07 .46	.04 .03 .01	.03 .00 05 01 .00
Not Voting 1856 $[R^2=.62]$ $\sigma^2=.08$	Slaveholders Wheat Religion2 Cotton Man. Religion1 Constant	56 .10 16 .00 .04 .45	60 .21 16 .13 .07	.08 .05 .12 .00 .06	-6.48 1.84 -1.55 1.91 .12	.41 .02 .03 .01	15 .03 01 .00 .03

Note: Actual N = 76.

### TABLE I.11.

### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN NORTH CAROLINA

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta	Standard Errors Reg. Coef	T . Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Breck. [ $R^2=.30$ ] $\sigma^2=.17$	Slaveholders Wheat Religion2 Cotton Man. Religion1 Constant	.58 26 .23 .00 .03 .23	.40 32 .15 .05 .04	.15 .09 .23 .00 .12	3.12 -2.17 .75 .55 .56	.21 .06 .01	.15 07 .02 .00 .02
$\begin{array}{c} \text{Douglas} \\ [\text{R}^2=.05] \\ \sigma^2=.02 \end{array}$	Slaveholders Cotton Man. Wheat Religion1 Religion2 Constant	.03 .00 .01 .01 00 .00	.18 .11 .10 .04 01	.02 .08 .03 .00 .01	1.19 .18 .51 .89 01	.03 .01	.01 .00 .00 .01 .00
Bell [R <sup>2</sup> =.12] σ <sup>2</sup> =.14	Wheat Cotton Man. Religion1 Slaveholders Religion2 Constant	.15 01 14 04 03 .41	.25 17 18 04 03	.08 .00 .10 .13 .20	1.69 -1.43 -1.02 .18 .12	.07 .02 .03	.04 02 11 01
Not Voting 1860 $[R^2=.51]$ $\sigma^2=.09$	Slaveholders Religion1 Wheat Religion2 Cotton Man. Constant	57 .10 .09 19 .00 .36	62 .16 .17 19 .11	.08 .06 .05 .11 .00	-6.82 .62 1.33 -1.74 1.07	.42 .05 .01 .02 .01	15 .08 .02 02 .00

Note: Actual N = 78.

### TABLE I.12.

### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION CONVENTION ELECTION IN NORTH CAROLINA

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef.	T . Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Secession [ $R^2=.34$ ] $\sigma^2=.17$	Slaveholders Wheat Religion2 Religion1 Cotton Man. Constant	.58 30 .57 .08 .00 .09	.37 35 .34 .08 02	.16 .11 .24 .13 .00	3.06 -2.57 2.00 .48 .30	.23 .04 .07	.15 08 .05 .06 .00
Opposition [ $R^2=.32$ ] $\sigma^2=.18$	Slaveholders Wheat Religion2 Religion1 Cotton Man. Constant	56 .35 48 20 00 .65	33 .37 27 18 03	.17 .11 .25 .13 .01	-3.23 2.82 -1.46 -1.40 66	.20 .08 .02 .02	15 .09 04 16 .00
Not Voting 1861 $[R^2=.15]$ $\sigma^2=.09$	Religionl Religion2 Cotton Man. Wheat Slaveholders Constant	.12 09 .00 05 02 .25	.25 12 .12 12 03	.07 .13 .00 .06 .08	1.90 88 .75 75 .64	.05 .03 .03 .01	.10 01 .00 01 01

Note: Actual N = 72.

.

### TABLE I.13.

### DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS, NORTH CAROLINA

Variable Name	Amplified Description	Méan	Std. Deviation
Wheat	An index of wheat production calculated by taking the county with the highest ratio of bushels of wheat to white population in 1860, assigning it to a value of 1.00, and expressing the white per capita production of wheat in each of the remaining counties as a percenta of the maximum.	2	.22
Slaveholders	The number of slaveholders divided by the number of adult males in 1860	.25	.13
Cotton Manufactures	The total dollars invested in the production of cotton, divided by the total white population in 1860	1.56	3.96
Religion1	Church seating accommodations, Methodist Baptist, and Presbyterian, divided by the total white population in 1860	.,.80	.19
Religion2	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, Lutheran, Episcopal, and Disciples of Christ, divided by the total white population in 1860	.08	.11
Baptist	Church seating accommodations, Baptist, divided by the total white population in 1860	.35	.18
Methodist	Church seating accommodations, Methodist as computed above.	.,.38	.15
Presbyterians	Church seating accommodations, Presbyterian, as computed above	.08	.13
Episcopalians	Church seating accommodations, Episcopal, as computed above	.04	.06
Roman Catholic	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, as computed above	.004	.01
Lutheran	Church seating accommodations, Lutheran, as computed above	.03	.09

	TABLE 1.13. (CONTINUED)		
Variable Name	Amplified Description	Mean	Std. Deviation
Disciples	Church seating accommodations, Disciples of Christ, as computed above	.01	.03
All Other Churches	Church seating accommodations, all other churches, computed as above	.06	.10
Nonchurchgoers	Total white population in 1860 minus the total church seating accommodations	.07	.13
For Secession	Percentage of the electorate voting for secession convention delegates or for secession	.28	.19
Opposition 1861	Percent of the electorate for Cooperation delagates or against secession	.38	.20
Not Voting 1861	Percent of the electorate not voting in the secession elections of 1861	.34	.09
Breckinridge	Percent of the electorate voting for John C. Breckinridge in the 1860 presidential election	.35	.18
Douglas	Percent of the electorate voting for Stephen A. Douglas in the presidential election of 1860	.02	.02
Bell	Percent of the electorate voting for John Bell in the presidential election of 1860	.33	.14
Not Voting 1860	Percent of the electorate not voting in the presidential election of 1860	.31	.11
Buchanan	Percent of the electorate voting for James Buchanan in the presidential election of 1856	.36	.15
Fillmore	Percent of the electorate voting for Millard Fillmore in the presidential election of 1856	.28	.13
Not Voting 1856	Percent of the electorate not voting in the presidential election of 1856	.36	.11

APPENDIX J

### TENNESSEE

### TABLE J.1.

# TRANSITION PROBABILITIES OF VOTING BEHAVIOR IN SELECTED ELECTIONS IN ANTEBELLUM TENNESSEE, 1832-1861 (By Percent of Electorate)

Election Pair	N	Re Dem.	Repeating . Opp. 1	۸V.	New Voters NV. ]	s (STA- BILITY)	Dem. To Opp.	Opp. To Dem.	New Dem.	New Opp.	Dem. Drop	OPP. Drop	(INSTA- BILITY)
	Suc	Successiv	ø	Presidential		and the S	Secession		Elections,		1832-1861		
1832-1836	49	22	1	46	Ч	70	2	0	0	27	0	0	29
1836-1840	52	21	29	11	ო	64	0	0	17	20	0	0	37
1840-1844	56	33	38	m	2	76	0	0	Ц	ß	2	9	24
1844-1848	60	38	37	6	9	06	Ч	0	0	9	Ч	٣	11
1848-1852	60	29	32	12	5	78	0	0	9	4	9	7	23
852-18	63	32	33	16	9	87	0	0	6	m	0	0	12
1856-1860	76	36	32	16	e	87	0	0	۵	7	7	m	15
1856-1861	75	15	36	21	9	78	14	0	0	٦	æ	0	23
1860-1861	79	14	35	18	0	67	12	0	0	ß	16	0	33
	Nonc	Nonconsecu	tive	Presidential	ential	L and the	1 1	Secession	Election,	1	1832-1861	61	
1832-1840	49		Ч	11	'n	37	0	0	16	47	0	0	63
1836-1844	52			6	4	58	0	0	24	17	0	0	41
1840-1848	56			e	Ŋ	70	Ч	0	11	σ	6	œ	31
44-1	60		28	4	8	68	0	0	7	ω	œ	æ	31
8-18	58			e	14	80	0	0	6	4	7	S	20
852-18	65	30	31	14	თ	84	0	0	13	m	-1	0	17
1852-1861	64		31	10	13	69	ۍ	0	0	16	10	0	31

### TABLE J.2.

VOTER INTEREST AND PARTY COMPETITION. TENNESSEE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS AND SECESSION: 1832-1861.

Year	% Democratic	% Opposition	% Turnout	Competition	N
1832	26	1	27		
1836	22	31		25	
1840	38	48	53	-9	
1844	43		86	-10	
1848	38	43	86	0	
1852		43	81	-5	
	35	36	71	-1	
1856	40	36	76	4	
1860	43	34	77	-	
1861	15			9	
TOOT	10	52	68	37	

### TABLE J.3.

### VOTING REIURNS AND TURNOUT IN SELECTED ELECTIONS, TENNESSEE 1832-1861

Election	Ballots Cast for Democrat/ "Southern Rights Democrats"/ and For Secession	Ballots Cast for Non-Dem. Canditates (Whigs, Know- Nothings, Opposition, Cooperation and Against Secession)	- Number of Potentia Voters Not	l Estimated Voter
1832 1836 1840 1844 1848	28078 26170 47951 59917 58142	1347 36027 60194 60040 64321	79250 54591 17579 18157 28657	27 53 86 87 81
1852 1856 1860 1861	56900 69704 81009 29230	58586 63878 65097 99265	49030 42333 43019 60630	70 76 77 68

### TABLE J.4.

### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION TENNESSEE

Denomination	Percent for Buchanan	Percent for Fillmore	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	17	13	70
Catholic	0	0	100
Episcopalian	0	100	0
Lutheran	100	0	0
Disciples of Christ	75-100	0-25	0
Baptist	27	59	14
Methodist	57	43	0
Presbyterian	47	33	13
All Other Churches	50	50	0
All Voters	40	36	24

Note: Actual N = 74.

### TABLE J.5.

### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION TENNESSEE

Denomination	Percent for Breckinridge	Percent for Opposition	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	0	25	75
Catholic	0	0	100
Episcopalian	0	100	0
Lutheran	100	0	0
Disciples of Christ	50-100	0-50	0
Baptist	36	64	0
Methodist	53	40	7
Presbyterian	67	27	7
All Other Churches	100	0	0
All Voters	40	37	23

Note: Actual N = 79.

### TABLE J.6.

### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION REFERENDUM TENNESSEE

Denomination	Percent for Secession	Percent Against Secession	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	21	46	23
Catholic	0	100	0
Episcopalian	0	100	0
Lutheran	100	0	0
Disciples of Christ	0	100	Ō
Baptist	9	50	41
Methodist	17	60	27
Presbyterian	20	27	53
All Other Churches	0	100	0
All Voters	15	52	32

Note: Actual N = 77.

### TABLE J.7.

### SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1856 TENNESSEE

	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Buchanan	4	3	1	1	31	40
Fillmore	4	4	2	1	26	36
Nonvoters	1	0	0	0	24	24
All Voters	9	7	3	2	80	

Note: Actual N = 74.

### SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860 TENNESSEE

	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Douglas	1	1	l	1	2	6
Breckinridge	e 4	3	1	0	29	37
Bell	4	4	2	1	23	34
Nonvoters	0	0	0	0	23	23
All Voters	9	7	3	2	80	

Note: Actual N = 79.

.

### SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE SECESSION ELECTION OF 1861 TENNESSEE

	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Secession	l	1	1	0	11	15
Opposition	4	4	2	1	18	29
Union	1	0	0	ο	22	23
Nonvoters	2	1	0	0	28	32
All Voters	9	7	3	2	80	
37-4						

Note: Actual N = 77.

.

### TABLE J.10.

### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN TENNESSEE

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef	T 5. Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Buchanan	Cotton Man.	.01	.24	.00	1.79	.04	.01
$[R^2=.08]$ $\sigma^2=.13$	Religion2	.41	.18	.26	1.59	.03	.02
	Religionl	.04	.08	.06	.21		.03
	Wheat	03	04	.07	-1.65		01
	Slaveholders	.11	.09	.16	.72	<del></del>	.02
	Constant	.36					
Fillmore	Wheat	.12	.21	.08	2.36	.05	.05
$[R^2=.08]$ $\sigma^2=.13$	Cotton Man.	01	13	.00	-1.53	.01	01
	Religion2	29	13	.27	-1.26	.01	01
	Slaveholders	.14	.11	.16	1.19	.01	.03
	Religion1	.01	.02	.06	67		.01
	Constant	.32					
Not	Wheat	10	24	.05	-1.26	.11	04
Voting 1856 $[R^2=.19]$ $\sigma^2=.08$	Slaveholders	16	17	.10	-3.21	.04	03
	Cotton Man.	01	17	.00	39	.02	01
	Religion1	05	15	.04	.75	.02	04
	Religion2	08	05	.16	04		.00
	Constant	.32					

Note: Actual N = 74.

### TABLE J.11.

### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN TENNESSEE

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coe:	T f. Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Breck. [ $R^2$ =.27] $\sigma^2$ =.15	Religion2 Cotton Man. Wheat Slaveholders Religion1 Constant	1.04 .02 .14 24 .10 .20	.37 .27 .21 16 .16	.29 .00 .08 .16 .07	3.15 2.76 .59 -1.52 .92	.10 .08 .06 .02 .02	.05 .03 .06 04 .07
Douglas [ $R^2=.30$ ] $\sigma^2=.07$	Wheat Slaveholders Religion1 Religion2 Cotton Man. Constant	10 .29 38 06 00 .11	28 .37 26 19 16	.04 .08 .03 .13 .00	-2.02 4.84 .02 -1.93 -1.38	.12 .09 .04 .03 .02	04 .05 27 .00 .00
Bell [ $R^2=.11$ ] $\sigma^2=.12$	Wheat Slaveholders Cotton Man. Religion2 Religion1 Constant	.13 .20 01 22 01 .31	.25 .18 12 10 01	.06 .13 .00 .24 .06	2.61 1.45 -1.75 -1.12 -1.18	.06 .02 .01 .01	.05 .04 .01 01 01
Not Voting 1860 $[R^2=.49]$ $\sigma^2=.07$	Wheat Slaveholders Religion2 Cotton Man. Religion1 Constant	17 26 38 01 03 .38	45 30 24 16 09	.04 .08 .13 .00 .03	-3.96 -4.23 -2.45 -1.45 .07	.30 .13 .04 .02 .01	07 05 02 01 02

Note: Actual N = 79.

.

### TABLE J.12.

### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION CONVENTION ELECTION IN TENNESSEE

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef.	T Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Secession [ $R^2=.03$ ] $\sigma^2=.13$	Slaveholders Cotton Man. Wheat Religion2 Religion1 Constant	.19 .00 02 10 01 .14	.18 .06 05 05 03	.14 .00 .07 .06 .25	1.53 1.29 60 .46 .40	.03 .01 	.03 .00 01 01 01
Cooperation $[R^2=.60]$ $\sigma^2=.15$	Slaveholders Religion2 Wheat Cotton Man. Religion1 Constant	1.29 1.26 14 .01 06 .07	.64 .34 16 .09 08	.17 .30 .08 .01 .07	7.22 -4.24 -1.65 1.22 74	.46 .09 .03 .01	.23 .06 06 .01 04
Union [ $R^2=.62$ ] $\sigma^2=.20$	Slaveholders Wheat Religion2 Cotton Man. Religion1 Constant	-1.74 .39 79 01 .06 .44	69 .35 17 10 .06	.22 .11 .39 .01 .09	-7.87 3.58 -2.38 -2.04 55	.46 .12 .02 .01	31 .16 04 01 .04
Not Voting 1861 $[R^2=.29]$ $\sigma^2=.10$	Wheat Slaveholders Religion2 Religion1 Constant	20 .20 25 01 .36	49 .21 15 02	.05 .11 .19 .05	-3.33 2.13 -1.47 .94	.24 .03 .02	08 .04 01 01

Note: Actual N = 77.

### TABLE J.13.

### DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS, TENNESSEE

Variable Name	Amplified Description	Mean	Std. Deviation	
Wheat	An index of wheat production calculated by taking the county with the highest ratio of bushels of wheat to white population in 1860, assigning it to a value of 1.00, and expressing the white per capita production of wheat in each of the remaining counties as a percenta of the maximum.		.22	
Slaveholders	The number of slaveholders divided by the number of adult males in 1860	.17	.11	
Cotton Manufactures	The total dollars invested in the production of cotton, divided by the total white population in 1860	1.17	3.32	
Religion1	Church seating accommodations, Methodist Baptist, and Presbyterian, divided by the total white population in 1860	,.71	.26	
Religion2	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, Lutheran, Episcopal, and Disciples of Christ, divided by the total white population in 1860	.05	•06	
Baptist	Church seating accommodations, Baptist, divided by the total white population in 1860	.25	.19	
Methodist	Church seating accommodations, Methodist as computed above.	.,.32	.15	
Presbyterians	Church seating accommodations, Presbyterian, as computed above	.15	. 09	
Episcopalians	Church seating accommodations, Episcopal, as computed above	.005	.01	
Roman Catholic	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, as computed above	.003	.01	
Lutheran	Church seating accommodations, Lutheran, as computed above	.006	.02	

-

	TABLE J.13. (CONTINUED)		
Variable Name	Amplified Description	Mean	Std. Deviation
Disciples	Church seating accommodations, Disciples of Christ, as computed above	.04	.06
All Other Churches	Church seating accommodations, all other churches, computed as above	.02	.05
Nonchurchgoers	Total white population in 1860 minus the total church seating accommodations	.22	.26
For Secession	Percentage of the electorate voting for secession convention delegates or for secession	.16	.13
Opposition 1861	Percent of the electorate for Cooperation delagates or against secession	.56	.19
Not Voting 1861	Percent of the electorate not voting in the secession elections of 1861	.28	.11
Breckinridge	Percent of the electorate voting for John C. Breckinridge in the 1860 presidential election	.37	.16
Douglas	Percent of the electorate voting for Stephen A. Douglas in the presidential election of 1860	.05	.08
Bell	Percent of the electorate voting for John Bell in the presidential election of 1860	.37	.13
Not Voting 1860	Percent of the electorate not voting in the presidential election of 1860	.21	.09
Buchanan	Percent of the electorate voting for James Buchanan in the presidential election of 1856	.44	.14
Fillmore	Percent of the electorate voting for Millard Fillmore in the presidential election of 1856	.37	.14
Not Voting 1856	Percent of the electorate not voting in the presidential election of 1856	.20	.09

APPENDIX K

# VIRGINIA

# TABLE K.1.

# TRANSITION PROBABILITIES OF VOTING BEHAVIOR IN SELECTED ELECTIONS IN ANTEBELLUM VIRGINIA, 1828-1861 (By Percent of Electorate)

(INSTA BILITY		7		26			18	ω		25			20	40						22
Opp. Drop		0	e	0	7	4	0	Ч	0	0	6	61	m	ч	0	S	0	0	0	0
Dem. Drop	8-1861	ы	7	Υ	m	4	0	0	0	4	7	1832-186	5	9	0	9	0	0	0	7
New Opp.	s, 1820	7	10	12	4	e	9	0	4	0	9	•	11	20	6	7	9	9	9	2
New Dem.	Elections	4	9	11	9	7	12	7	٣	٣	0	Election	4	12	13	8	10	19	7	4
Opp. To Dem.		0	Ч	0	0	0	0	0	Ч	0	Ч	Secession	0	7	0	0	0	0	0	0
Dem. To Opp.	Secession	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	e	18	13		0	0	7	0	0	0	0	14
(STA- BILITY)	the	94	75	75	85	86	81	63	90	76	65	and the	80	60	75	64	83	75	87	78
New Voters NV. B	ial and	4	'n	4	9	9	0	e	9	7	0	idential	9	4	8	12	7	0	Ŋ	7
NV.	Presid <b>ent</b>						38					Preside		36						
peating Opp. 1	e	œ	4				21				21	tive	5	9					25	
Re. Dem.	Successiv						22					Nonconsecu		14						
N	Suc	06	06	92	0	0	104	Ч	e	2	2	Nonce	91	06	92	0	0	0	119	-
Election Pair		828-183	1832-1836	836-184	840-184	844-184	1848-1852	852-185	6-186	856-186	0-186		828-183	32-	836-184	840-184	844-185	848-185	86	852-186

### TABLE K.2.

Year	% Democratic	% Opposition	% Turnout	Competition	N
1828	18	8	26	10	
1832	22	7	30	15	
1836	19	15	34	4	
1840	27	26	53	1	
1844	28	25	53	3	
1848	23	23	46	0	
1852	34	27	62	7	
1856	39	26	65	13	
1860	37	31	68	6	
1861	18	41	5 <del>9</del>	-23	

## VOTER INTEREST AND PARTY COMPETITION. VIRGINIA PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS AND SECESSION: 1828-1861.

•

### TABLE K.3.

### VOTING RETURNS AND TURNOUT IN SELECTED ELECTIONS, VIRGINIA 1828-1861

Election	Ballots Cast for Democrat/ "Southern Rights Democrats"/ and For Secession	Ballots Cast for Non-Dem. Canditates (Whigs, Know Nothings, Opposition, Cooperation and Against Secession)	- Number of Potentia Voters Not	l Estimated Voter	
1828 1832 1836 1840 1844 1848 1852	26854 34243 30556 43757 50679 46739 73872	12070 11439 23384 42637 44860 45265 58732 60150	108324 107098 104368 77951 85002 107124 82367 79440	26 30 34 53 53 46 62 65	
1856 1860 1861	90083 90523 45126	76368 100521	79440 78772 100016	68 59	

### TABLE K.4.

### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION VIRGINIA

Denomination	Percent for Buchanan	Percent for Fillmore	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	0	40	60
Catholic	0	0-50	50-100
Episcopalian	0	33-50	50-66
Iutheran	100	0	0
Disciples of Christ	100	0	0
Baptist	30	17	53
Methodist	51	23	26
Presbyterian	33	53	13
All Other Churches	88	0	12
All Voters	39	26	35

Note: Actual N = 125.

### TABLE K.5.

.

### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION VIRGINIA

Denomination	Percent for Douglas	Percent for Breckinridge	Percent for Bell	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	0	0	13	87
Catholic	0	0	0	100
Episcopalian	0	0	67	33
Lutheran	50	50	0	0
Disciples of Christ	0	100	0	0
Baptist	0	39	52	9
Methodist	9	43	20	28
Presbyterian	33	11	45	11
All Other Churches	13	38	13	38
All Voters	7	30	30	32

Note: Actual N = 132.

### TABLE K.6.

### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN RELIGIOUS AFFILIATION AND VOTING IN THE 1861 SECESSION REFERENDUM VIRGINIA

Denomination	Percent for Secession	Percent Against Secession	Percent Not Voting
Nonchurchgoers	27	0	73
Catholic	0	0	100
Episcopalian	0	33-66	33-66
Iutheran	0-50	50-100	0
Disciples of Christ	0	50-100	0-50
Baptist	4	52	39
Methodist	23	43	31
Presbyterian	33	22	65
All Other Churches	25	50	25
All Voters	18	41	41

Note: Actual N = 122.

### SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1856 VIRGINIA

	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Buchanan	0	1	1	1	34	39
Fillmore	2	2	1	0	22	26
Nonvoters	7	4	2	1	22	35
All Voters	9	7	4	2	78	

Note: Actual N = 125.

### TABLE K.8.

### SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION OF 1860 VIRGINIA

	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Douglas	0	0	0	0	7	7
Breckinridge	2	2	2	2	22	30
Bell	5	5	3	2	15	30
Lincoln	0	0	0	0	1	1
Nonvoters	2	0	0	0	30	32
All Voters	9	7	4	2	78	

Note: Actual N = 132.

.

### SLAVEHOLDER VOTING PROBABILITIES IN THE SECESSION ELECTION OF 1861 VIRGINIA

	Small Slh.	Medium Slh.	Large Slh.	Plantation Slh.	Non Slh.	All Voters
Secession	4	4	3	2	4	15
Opposition	o	0	0	0	41	41
Nonvoters	6	3	1	0	31	41
All Voters	9	7	4	2	78	

Note: Actual N = 122.

-

### TABLE K.10.

### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1856 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN VIRGINIA

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta	tandard Errors æg. Coef	T . Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Buchanan [ $R^2$ =.12] $\sigma^2$ =.12	Slaveholders Wheat Religion2 Religion1 Cotton Man. Constant	28 .37 15 .07 00 .36	40 .37 11 .11 03	.07 .09 .12 .06 .00	-1.73 1.45 16 .60 54	.03 .07 .02 .01	07 .06 01 .05 .00
Fillmore $[R^2=.04]$ $\sigma^2=.10$	Cotton Man. Wheat Slaveholders Religion2 Religion1 Constant	00 .15 09 07 .01 .25	11 .18 16 06 .02	.00 .08 .07 .11 .05	-1.14 .49 85 .84 .67	.02 .00 .02	.00 .02 02 .00 .01
Not Voting 1856 $[R^2=.20]$ $\sigma^2=.11$	Slaveholders Wheat Religion2 Cotton Man. Religion1 Constant	.38 52 .22 .00 08 .39	.48 46 .14 .11 12	.07 .09 .12 .00 .06	2.64 -2.00 62 1.66 -1.27	.04 .11 .03 .01 .01	.09 08 .01 .00 06

Note: Actual N = 125.

•

### TABLE K.11.

### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION IN VIRGINIA

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef	T . Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Breck. [ $R^2=.14$ ] $\sigma^2=.13$	Wheat Religion1 Cotton Man. Religion2 Slaveholders Constant	.33 .15 00 10 05 .17	.29 .22 16 06 06	.10 .06 .00 .14 .08	1.20 2.44 -1.81 .59 .46	.07 .04 .03	.05 .11 .00 01 01
Douglas $[R^2=.13]$ $\sigma^2=.06$	Cotton Man. Slaveholders Wheat Religion1 Religion2 Constant	.00 10 .10 02 03 .08	.30 26 .18 07 04	.00 .04 .05 .03 .06	3.44 -1.38 .48 33 .31	.07 .04 .01	.00 02 .02 01 .00
Bell [ $R^2=.16$ ] $\sigma^2=.10$	Wheat Religion2 Slaveholders Religion1 Cotton Man. Constant	.31 13 .05 .03 00 .23	.35 11 .08 .05 02	.08 .10 .06 .05 .00	1.58 .61 1.79 .90 15	.14 .01 .01	.05 01 .01 .02 .00
Not Voting 1860 $[R^2=.24]$ $\sigma^2=.12$	Wheat Religion2 Religion1 Slaveholders Cotton Man. Constant	72 .23 14 .13 .00 .50	53 .12 17 .14 .02	.10 .13 .06 .08 .00	-2.66 -1.63 -3.15 95 .24	.19 .03 .01 .01	12 .02 10 .03 .00

Note: Actual N = 132.

### TABLE K.12.

### THE INFLUENCE OF EXPLANATORY VARIABLES ON VOTING PATTERNS IN THE 1861 SECESSION CONVENTION ELECTION IN VIRGINIA

Dependent Variable	Explanatory Variables	Reg. Coef.	Beta Coef.	Standard Errors Reg. Coef.	T . Score	Cha. in R <sup>2</sup>	Level of Imp.
Secession	Slaveholders	.43	.51	.07	7.00	.47	.10
$[R^2 = .52]$	Wheat	.34	.28	.09	2.39	.04	.05
$\sigma^2 = .11$	Religion2	12	07	.12	69	.01	01
	Religion1	.04	.05	.06	.66		.03
	Cotton Man.	00	02	.00	48		.00
	Constant	.03					
Opposition	Slaveholders	92	79	.10	-9.01	.45	22
$[R^2 = .48]$	Wheat	.29	.17	.12	1.00	.01	.05
$\sigma^2 = .15$	Religion1	.12	.11	.08	1.20	.02	.08
	Religion2	18	08	.17	.17		02
	Cotton Man.	00	06	.00	65		.00
	Constant	.51					
Not	Slaveholders	.50	.59	.07	5.30	.06	.12
Voting	Wheat	63	52	.09	-3.64	.13	10
1861	Religion1	16	21	.06	-2.24	.06	11
$[R^2 = .29]$	Religion2	.30	.18	.13	.14	.02	.03
$\sigma^2 = .11$	Cotton Man.	.00	.11	.00	.11	.01	.00
	Constant	.46					

Note: Actual N = 122.

### TABLE K.13.

### DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS, VIRGINIA

Variable Name	Amplified Description	Mean	Std. Deviation
Wheat	An index of wheat production calculated by taking the county with the highest ratio of bushels of wheat to white population in 1860, assigning it to a value of 1.00, and expressing the white per capita production of wheat in each of the remaining counties as a percenta of the maximum.	2	.15
Slaveholders	The number of slaveholders divided by the number of adult males in 1860	.24	.20
Cotton Manufactures	The total dollars invested in the production of cotton, divided by the total white population in 1860	.99	7.14
Religion1	Church seating accommodations, Methodist Baptist, and Presbyterian, divided by the total white population in 1860	:,.69	.22
Religion2	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, Lutheran, Episcopal, and Disciples of Christ, divided by the total white population in 1860	.10	.10
Baptist	Church seating accommodations, Baptist, divided by the total white population in 1860	.25	.20
Methodist	Church seating accommodations, Methodist as computed above.	t,.36	.18
Presbyterians	Church seating accommodations, Presbyterian, as computed above	.08	.10
Episcopalians	Church seating accommodations, Episcopal, as computed above	.05	.07
Roman Catholic	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, as computed above	.01	.02
Lutheran	Church seating accommodations, Lutheran as computed above	, .02	.05

TABLE	K.13.	(CONTINUED)
-------	-------	-------------

			std.
Variable Name	Amplified Description	Mean	Deviation
Disciples	Church seating accommodations, Disciples of Christ, as computed above	.02	.05
All Other Churches	Church seating accommodations, all other churches, computed as above	.06	.09
Nonchurchgoers	Total white population in 1860 minus the total church seating accommodations	.15	.21
For Secession	Percentage of the electorate voting for secession convention delegates or for secession	.40	.22
Opposition 1861	Percent of the electorate for Cooperation delagates or against secession	.20	.16
Not Voting 1861	Percent of the electorate not voting in the secession elections of 1861	.40	.13
Breckinridge	Percent of the electorate voting for John C. Breckinridge in the 1860 presidential election	.32	.14
Douglas	Percent of the electorate voting for Stephen A. Douglas in the presidential election of 1860	.05	.06
Bell	Percent of the electorate voting for John Bell in the presidential election of 1860	.28	.11
Lincoln	Percent of the electorate voting for Abraham Lincoln in the presidential election of 1860	.006	.03
Not Voting 1860	Percent of the electorate not voting in the presidential election of 1860	.35	.15
Buchanan	Percent of the electorate voting for James Buchanan in the presidential election of 1856	.39	.11
Fillmore	Percent of the electorate voting for Millard Fillmore in the presidential election of 1856	.25	.11
Not Voting 1850	5 Percent of the electorate not voting in the presidential election of 1856	.36	.11

### APPENDIX L

### LOWER SOUTH

### TABLE L.1.

### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN SLAVEHOLDER STATUS AND POLITICAL AFFILIATION IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING ON THE ORDINANCE OF SECESSION IN THE LOWER SOUTH

]	Estimated Percentage of 1861 Electorate	For	e of Voter Gr Against Secession	oup Not Voting
Breckinridge		1		·····
Slaveholders	13%	75-100%	0%a	0-25%
Breckinridge				
Nonslaveholders	s 28%	65%	35%	08
Opposition	_			_
Slaveholders <sup>b</sup>	178	30%	35%	35%
Opposition				
Nonslaveholders	\$ 15%	08	65%	35%
Nonvoting Slaveholders	0%	08	0%	0%
Nonvoting	0.9	03	0.2	08
Nonslaveholders	5 29≹	0%	0%	100%
All Voters	100%	32%	23%	45%

Note: The voting returns were analyzed by multiple "ecological" regression, taking the percentages of choices of potentially eligible voters in the secession elections (i.e., "for secession," "against secession," and not voting) as the dependent variables. The independent variables, analyzed separately for each choice, were: (1) the proportions of slaveholders and nonslaveholders in the electorate voting for Breckinridge, and Opposition (i.e., vote for Douglas and Bell), and (2) all first-order interactions among these variables [estimates were also made from equations with no interactions to insure the validity of the regression coefficients. To avoid multicollinearity, nonslaveholders who did not vote in 1860 were excluded from the equations. For instance, to estimate the proportion of Breckinridge/Slaveholdering voters who favored secession, the intercept of the equation for the secessionists was added to the slopes for "proportion voting for Breckinridge in 1860," "slaveholders," and the appropriate interaction. This sum estimated the proportion secessionists in 1861 for a hypothetical county composed solely of Breckinridge/Slaveholders: in other words, the proportion of such voters favoring secession. All variables used in the regression equations were weighted by the adult white male population.

### TABLE L.1. (CONTINUED)

<sup>a</sup>The estimate generated by the equation for

Breckinridge/Nonslaveholders voting against secession was a logically impossible negative number. The estimate presented here was forced to zero and the other categories set to their logical limits as deterimined by the table.

<sup>b</sup>The estimates for the Opposition/Slaveholders and subsequent voting in the secession elections were obtained by examining estimates from equations with and without interactions. The estimates presented here represent the best result from the two equations.

### TABLE L.2.

### DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS, LOWER SOUTH

Variable Name	Amplified Description	Mean	Std. Deviation
Wheat	An index of wheat production calculated by taking the county with the highest ratio of bushels of wheat to white population in 1860, assigning it to a value of 1.00, and expressing the white per capita production of wheat in each of the remaining counties as a percenta of the maximum.		.03
Gini Index	Gini Index of inequality in farm land distribution based on the number of farms in 1860 within the following size brackets; 3 to under 10 acres, 10 to under to 20 acres, 20 to under 50 acres 50 to under 100 acres, 100 to under 500 acres, 500 to under 1,000 acres, and 1,000 acres and over.	,	.10
Slaveholders	The number of slaveholders divided by the number of adult males in 1860	.28	.15
Cotton Manufactures	The total dollars invested in the production of cotton, divided by the total white population in 1860	2.31	15.33
Religion1	Church seating accommodations, Methodist Baptist, and Presbyterian, divided by the total white population in 1860	,.65	.33
Religion2	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, Lutheran, Episcopal, and Disciples of Christ, divided by the total white population in 1860	.08	.11
Baptist	Church seating accommodations, Baptist, divided by the total white population in 1860	.29	.20
Methodist	Church seating accommodations, Methodist, as computed above.	.28	.17

	(		
Variable Name	Amplified Description	Mean	Std. Deviation
Presbyterians	Church seating accommodations, Presbyterian, as computed above	.09	.09
Episcopalians	Church seating accommodations, Episcopal, as computed above	.03	.05
Roman Catholic	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, as computed above	.04	.08
Lutheran	Church seating accommodations, Lutheran, as computed above	.004	.02
Disciples	Church seating accommodations, Disciples of Christ, as computed above	.01	.03
All Other Churches	Church seating accommodations, all other churches, computed as above	.02	.04
Nonchurchgoers	Total white population in 1860 minus the total church seating accommodations	.25	.29

### APPENDIX M

### UPPER SOUTH

### TABLE M.1.

### ESTIMATED RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN SLAVEHOLDER STATUS AND POLITICAL AFFILIATION IN THE 1860 PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION AND SUBSEQUENT VOTING ON THE ORDINANCE OF SECESSION IN THE UPPER SOUTH

	Estimated Percentage	Percentac	e of Voter Gr	auo
	of 1861	For	Against	Not
Voter Group I	Electorate	Secession	Secession	Voting
Breckinridge				
Slaveholders	98	88-100%	08ª	0-128
Breckinridge				
Nonslaveholders	: 248	25%	50%	25%
Opposition				
Slaveholders	128	25%	42%	338
Opposition				
Nonslaveholders	15%	0%	928	88
Nonvoting				
Slaveholders	28	08	08	100%
Nonvoting				
Nonslaveholders	28*	48	18%	78%
All Voters	100%	19%	45%	36%

Note: The voting returns were analyzed by multiple "ecological" regression, taking the percentages of choices of potentially eligible voters in the secession elections (i.e., "for secession," "against secession," and not voting) as the dependent variables. The independent variables, analyzed separately for each choice, were: (1) the proportions of slaveholders and nonslaveholders in the electorate voting for Breckinridge, and Opposition (i.e., vote for Douglas and Bell), and (2) all first-order interactions among these variables [estimates were also made from equations with no interactions to insure the validity of the regression coefficients]. To avoid multicollinearity, nonslaveholders who did not vote in 1860 were excluded from the equations. For instance, to estimate the proportion of Breckinridge/Slaveholdering voters who favored secession, the intercept of the equation for the secessionists was added to the slopes for "proportion voting for Breckinridge in 1860," "slaveholders," and the appropriate interaction. This sum estimated the proportion secessionists in 1861 for a hypothetical county composed solely of Breckinridge/Slaveholders: in other words, the proportion of such voters favoring secession. All variables used in the regression equations were weighted by the adult white male population.

### TABLE M.1. (CONTINUED)

.

<sup>a</sup>The estimate generated by the equation for Breckinridge/Nonslaveholders voting against secession was a logically impossible negative number. The estimate presented here was forced to zero and the other categories set to their logical limits as determined by the table.

### TABLE M.2.

### DESCRIPTIONS, MEANS, AND STANDARD DEVIATIONS OF VARIABLES USED IN MULTIPLE REGRESSION EQUATIONS, UPPER SOUTH

Variable Name	Amplified Description	Mean	Std. Deviation
Wheat	An index of wheat production calculated by taking the county with the highest ratio of bushels of wheat to white population in 1860, assigning it to a value of 1.00, and expressing the white per capita production of wheat in each of the remaining counties as a percentag of the maximum.		.09
Gini Index	Gini Index of inequality in farm land distribution based on the number of farms in 1860 within the following size brackets; 3 to under 10 acres, 10 to under to 20 acres, 20 to under 50 acres, 50 to under 100 acres, 100 to under 500 acres, 500 to under 1,000 acres, and 1,000 acres and over.	.47	.07
Slaveholders	The number of slaveholders divided by the number of adult males in 1860	.21	.14
Cotton Manufactures	The total dollars invested in the production of cotton, divided by the total white population in 1860	1.24	5.66
Religion1	Church seating accommodations, Methodist, Baptist, and Presbyterian, divided by the total white population in 1860	•57	.24
Religion2	Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, Lutheran, Episcopal, and Disciples of Christ, divided by the total white population in 1860	•08	.09
Baptist	Church seating accommodations, Baptist, divided by the total white population in 1860	.24	.18
Methodist	Church seating accommodations, Methodist, as computed above.	.33	.16

TABLE	M.2.	(CONTINUED)

· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		
Amplified Description	Mean	Std. Deviation
Church seating accommodations, Presbyterian, as computed above	.12	.12
Church seating accommodations, Episcopal, as computed above	.03	.05
Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, as computed above	.01	.02
Church seating accommodations, Lutheran, as computed above	.02	.06
Church seating accommodations, Disciples of Christ, as computed above	.02	.05
Church seating accommodations, all other churches, computed as above	.05	.08
Total white population in 1860 minus the total church seating accommodations	.19	.24
	Church seating accommodations, Presbyterian, as computed above Church seating accommodations, Episcopal, as computed above Church seating accommodations, Roman Catholic, as computed above Church seating accommodations, Lutheran, as computed above Church seating accommodations, Disciples of Christ, as computed above Church seating accommodations, all other church seating accommodations, all other churches, computed as above	Church seating accommodations, .12 Church seating accommodations, .03 Episcopal, as computed above Church seating accommodations, Roman .01 Catholic, as computed above Church seating accommodations, Roman .01 Catholic, as computed above Church seating accommodations, Lutheran, .02 as computed above Church seating accommodations, Disciples .02 of Christ, as computed above Church seating accommodations, all other .05 church seating accommodations, all other .05 churches, computed as above